

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00875499 6







LE.C  
I3726

THE

48

I

# BRITISH THEATRE;

OR,

## A COLLECTION OF PLAYS,

WHICH ARE ACTED AT

THE THEATRES ROYAL,

DRURY LANE, COVENT GARDEN, AND HAYMARKET.

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS

FROM THE PROMPT BOOKS.

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL REMARKS,

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES.

---

VOL. IV.

KING LEAR.

CYMBELINE.

MACBETH.

JULIUS CÆSAR.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

---

65606  
241206

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

1808.

PR  
1243

I5  
v.4

WILLIAM SAVAGE, PRINTER,  
BEDFORD BURY.

# KING LEAR;

A TRAGEDY,

IN FIVE ACTS;

BY WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE.

AS PERFORMED AT THE THEATRES ROYAL,

DRURY LANE AND COVENT GARDEN:

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS  
FROM THE PROMPT BOOK.

WITH REMARKS

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

**WILLIAM SAVAGE, PRINTER,  
LONDON.**

## REMARKS.

---

The story of this Tragedy has been told in many an ancient ballad, and other ingenious works; but Mr. Malone supposes, that Shakspeare is more indebted for his fable to “The true Chronicle History of King Lear and his three Daughters, Goneril, Regan, and Cordelia,” than to any other production.

Camden, in his Remains, gives the following account of an English King, which is also similar to the story of Leir, or Lear.

“Ina, King of the West Saxons, had three daughters, of whom, upon a time, he demanded, whether they did love him, and so would do during their lives, above all others? The two elder sware deeply they would; the youngest, but the wisest, told her father flatly, that albeit she did love, honour, and reverence him, and so would whilst she lived, as much as nature and daughterly duty at the uttermost could expect; yet she did think that one day it would come to pass, that she should affect another more fervently, meaning her husband, when she were married.”

This relation, the Commentator imagines, may probably have been applied to King Lear; whom Geoffrey of Monmouth says, “Nobly governed his country for sixty years, and died about eight hundred years before the birth of Christ.”

Notwithstanding the number of histories and books of fiction, that have promulgated this piteous tale of a monarch and his children, it remains a doubt

among the most learned on the subject, whether such an event, as here described, ever, in reality, occurred.

But, if it never did before the time of Shakspeare, certainly something very like it has taken place since. Lear is not represented much more affectionate to his daughters by Shakspeare, than James the Second is by Hume. James's daughters were, besides, under more than ordinary obligations to their king and father, for the tenderness he had evinced towards their mother, in raising her from an humble station to the elevation of his own; and thus preserving these two princesses from the probable disgrace of illegitimate birth.

Even to such persons as hold it was right to drive King James from the throne, it must be a subject of lamentation, that his beloved children were the chief instruments of those concerned. When the King was informed that his eldest daughter, Mary, was landed, and proceeding to the metropolis, in order to dethrone him, he called, as the historian relates, for the Princess Anne—and called for her by the tender description of his “dear, his only remaining daughter.” On the information given to his Majesty in return, that “she had forsook the palace, to join her sister,” the king wept and tore his hair.

Lear, exposed on a bleak heath, suffered not more than James, at one of our sea-ports, trying to escape to France. King Lear was only pelted by a storm, King James by his merciless subjects.

Not one of Shakspeare's plays more violently agitates the passions than this Tragedy; parents and

children are alike interested in every character, and instructed by each. There is, nevertheless, too much of ancient cruelty in many of the events. An audience finds horror prevail over compassion, on Gloster's loss of his eyes: and though Dr. Johnson has vindicated this frightful incident, by saying, “Shakspeare well knew what would please the audience for which he wrote;” yet this argument is no apology for the correctors of Shakspeare, who have altered the Drama to gratify spectators more refined, and yet have not expunged this savage and improbable act.

The nice distinction which the author has made between the real and the counterfeit madman in this tragedy, is a part of the work particularly admired by the experienced observers of that fatal disorder; and to sum up the whole worth of the production, the reader may now say of it, with some degree of qualification, what Tate said before he had employed much time and taste on the alteration: “It is a heap of jewels, unstrung and unpolished, yet so dazzling in their disorder, that I soon perceived I had seized a treasure.”

It is curious and consolatory for a minor critic to observe, how the great commentators on Shakspeare differ in their opinions.

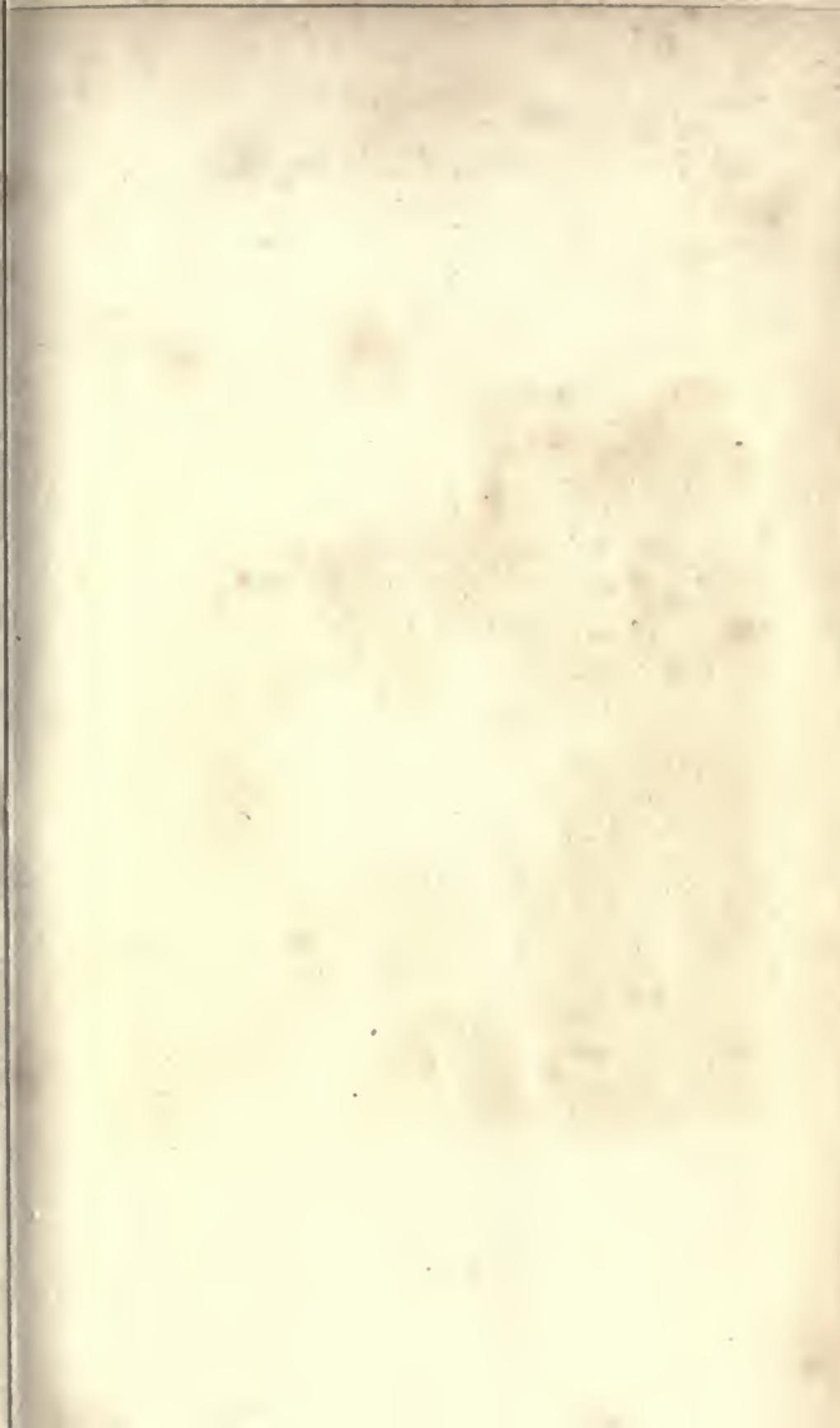
Tate alters the Play of King Lear, and instead of suffering the good Cordelia to die of grief, as Shakspeare had done, he rewards her with life, love, and a throne. Addison, in his Spectator, condemns him for this; Dr. Johnson commends him for it;

both showing excellent reasons. Then comes Steevens, who gives a better reason than all, why they are all wrong.

---

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

	DRURY LANE.	COVENT GARDEN.
KING LEAR	<i>Mr. Kemble.</i>	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>
DUKE OF BURGUNDY	<i>Mr. Dignum.</i>	<i>Mr. Wilkinson.</i>
DUKE OF CORNWALL	<i>Mr. C. Kemble.</i>	<i>Mr. Klanert.</i>
DUKE OF ALBANY	<i>Mr. Whitfield.</i>	<i>Mr. Claremont.</i>
EARL OF KENT	<i>Mr. Aickin.</i>	<i>Mr. Waddy.</i>
EARL OF GLOSTER	<i>Mr. Packer.</i>	<i>Mr. Hull.</i>
EDGAR	<i>Mr. Wroughton.</i>	<i>Mr. Siddons.</i>
EDMUND	<i>Mr. Barrymore.</i>	<i>Mr. Cory.</i>
FIRST KNIGHT	<i>Mr. Caulfield.</i>	<i>Mr. Atkins.</i>
SECOND Do.	<i>Mr. Phillimore.</i>	<i>Mr. L. Bologna.</i>
THIRD Do.	<i>Mr. Maddocks.</i>	<i>Mr. Harley.</i>
PHYSICIAN	<i>Mr. Jones.</i>	<i>Mr. Davenport.</i>
CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD.	{ <i>Mr. Trueman.</i>	<i>Mr. Jefferies.</i>
OFFICER	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>	
OSWALD	<i>Mr. R. Palmer.</i>	<i>Mr. Farley.</i>
HERALD	<i>Mr. Bland.</i>	<i>Mr. Abbot.</i>
PAGE TO GONERIL	<i>Master Chatterley.</i>	<i>Mr. Evatt.</i>
PAGE TO REGAN	<i>Mr. Gell.</i>	<i>Mr. King.</i>
OLD MAN	<i>Mr. Burton.</i>	<i>Mr. Simmons.</i>
EDWARD	<i>Mr. Benson.</i>	<i>Mr. King.</i>
FIRST RUFFIAN	<i>Mr. Webb.</i>	<i>Mr. Wild.</i>
SECOND Do.	<i>Mr. Evans.</i>	<i>Mr. Ledger.</i>
GONERIL	<i>Mrs. Cuyler.</i>	<i>Mrs. Dibdin.</i>
REGAN	<i>Mrs. Powell.</i>	<i>Mrs. St. Leger.</i>
CORDELIA	<i>Mrs. Siddons.</i>	<i>Miss Murray.</i>
ARANTHE	<i>Miss Tidswell.</i>	<i>Mrs. Edwards.</i>



LNAK



PAINTED BY HOWARD - A.R.A. - PUBLISHED BY LONGMAN & CO. 1807

ENGRAVED BY I. TAYLOR

# KING LEAR.

---

## ACT THE FIRST.

### SCENE I.

*An Antichamber in KING LEAR's Palace.*

*Enter EDMUND.*

*Edm.* Thou, Nature, art my goddess ; to thy law  
My services are bound : why am I then  
Depriv'd of a son's right, because I came not  
In the dull road that custom has prescrib'd ?  
Why bastard ? Wherefore base ? when I can boast  
A mind as gen'rous, and a shape as true  
As honest madam's issue ? Why are we  
Held base, who, in the lusty stealth of nature  
Take fiercer qualities than what compound  
The scanted births of the stale marriage-bed ?  
Well then, legitimate Edgar, to thy right  
Of law I will oppose a bastard's cunning.  
Our father's love is to the bastard Edmund  
As to legitimate Edgar ; with success  
I've practis'd yet on both their easy natures.—  
Here comes the old man, chaf'd with the information,  
Which last I forg'd against my brother Edgar ;  
A tale so plausible, so boldly utter'd,  
And heighten'd by such lucky accidents,  
That now the slightest circumstance confirms him,  
And base-born Edmund, spite of law, inherits.

*Enter KENT and GLOSTER.*

*Glost.* Nay, good my Lord, your charity

O'ershoots itself, to plead in his behalf ;  
 You are yourself a father, and may feel  
 The sting of disobedience from a son  
 First-born and best-belov'd.—O, villain Edgar !

*Kent.* Be not too rash ; all may be forgery,  
 And time yet clear the duty of your son.

*Glost.* Plead with the seas, and reason down the  
 winds,

Yet shalt thou ne'er convince me : I have seen  
 His foul designs through all a father's fondness.

*Edm.* It works as I cou'd wish ; I'll show myself.

*Glost.* Ha, Edmund ! welcome, boy.—O Kent !  
 see here

Inverted nature, Gloster's shame and glory :  
 This bye-born, the wild sally of my youth,  
 Pursues me with all filial offices ;  
 Whilst Edgar, begg'd of Heaven, and born in honour,  
 Draws plagues upon my head, that urge me still  
 To curse in age the pleasure of my youth.

Nay, weep not, Edmund, for thy brother's crimes.  
 O gen'rous boy ! thou shar'st but half his blood,  
 Yet lov'st beyond the kindness of a brother :  
 But I'll reward thy virtue. Follow me.

My lord, you wait the King, who comes resolv'd  
 To quit the toils of empire, and divide  
 His realms amongst his daughters. Heav'n succeed it !  
 But much I fear the change.

*Kent.* I grieve to see him.  
 With such wild starts of passion hourly seiz'd,  
 As render majesty beneath itself.

*Glost.* Alas ! 'tis the infirmity of his age :  
 Yet has his temper ever been unfixt,  
 Chol'ric, and sudden. [Flourish of Trumpets.  
 Hark, they approach.

[*Exeunt GLOSTER, KENT, and EDMUND.*

*Enter CORDELIA and EDGAR.*

*Edg.* Cordelia, royal fair, turn yet, once more,

And, ere successful Burgundy receive  
The treasure of thy beauties from the King,  
Ere happy Burgundy for ever fold thee,  
Cast back one pitying look on wretched Edgar.

*Cord.* Alas ! what wou'd the wretched Edgar with  
The more unfortunate Cordelia,  
Who, in obedience to a father's will,  
Flies from her Edgar's arms to Burgundy's?

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

*A Room of State in the Palace.*

*Flourish of Trumpets—Drums.*

KING LEAR upon his Throne.

ALBANY, CORNWALL, BURGUNDY, KENT, GLOSTER,  
GONERIL, REGAN, CORDELIA, CAPTAIN of the  
GUARD, KNIGHTS, PAGES, GENTLEMAN with the  
Map, GENTLEMAN with the Crown, LORDS, LA-  
DIES, &c. &c. discovered.

*Lear.* Attend, my lords of Albany and Cornwall,  
With princely Burgundy.

*Alb.* We do, my liege.

*Lear.* Give me the map.—Know, Lords, we have  
divided

In three our kingdom, having now resolv'd  
'To disengage from our long toil of state,  
Conferring all upon your younger years.  
You, Burgundy, Cornwall, and Albany,  
Long in our court have made your amorous sojourn,

And now are to be answer'd.—Tell me, my daughters,  
Which of you loves us most, that we may place  
Our largest bounty with the largest merit.  
Goneril, our eldest born, speak first.

*Gon.* Sir, I do love you more than words can utter,  
Beyond what can be valu'd rich or rare ;  
Nor liberty, nor sight, health, fame, or beauty,  
Are half so dear ; my life for you were vile ;  
As much as child can love the best of fathers.

*Lear.* Of all these bounds, e'en from this line to  
this,

With shady forests, and wide skirted meads,  
We make thee lady ; to thine and Albany's issue  
Be this perpetual.—What says our second daughter,  
Regan, wife to Cornwall ?

*Reg.* My sister, sir, in part, exprest my love ;  
For such as hers, is mine, though more extended :  
Sense has no other joy that I can relish ;  
I have my all in my dear lieg'e's love.

*Lear.* Therefore, to thee and thine hereditary,  
Remain this ample third of our fair kingdom.

*Cord.* Now comes my trial.—How am I distrest,  
That must with cold speech tempt the chol'ric king,  
Rather to leave me dowerless, than condemn me  
To Burgundy's embraces !

*Lear.* Speak now our last, not least in our dear  
love,—

So ends my task of state,—Cordelia, speak ;  
What canst thou say to win a richer third,  
Than what thy sisters gain'd ?

*Cord.* Now must my love in words, fall short of  
theirs,  
As much as it exceeds in truth.—Nothing, my Lord.

*Lear.* Nothing ?

*Cord.* Nothing.

*Lear.* Nothing can come of nothing ; speak again.

*Cord.* Unhappy am I that I can't dissemble :  
Sir, as I ought, I love your Majesty,

No more, nor less.

*Lear.* Take heed, Cordelia ;  
Thy fortunes are at stake ; think better on't,  
And mend thy speech a little.

*Cord.* O my liege !  
You gave me being, bred me, dearly love me,  
And I return my duty as I ought,  
Obey you, love you, and most honour you.  
Why have my sisters husbands, if they love you all ?  
Haply when I shall wed, the lord, whose hand  
Shall take my plight, will carry half my love ;  
For I shall never marry like my sisters,  
To love my father all.

*Lear.* And goes thy heart with this ?  
"Tis said that I am chol'ric. Judge me, gods,  
Is there not cause ? Now, minion, I perceive  
The truth of what has been suggested to us,  
Thy fondness for the rebel son of Gloster.—  
And, oh ! take heed, rash girl, lest we comply  
With thy fond wishes, which thou wilt too late  
Repent, for know, our nature cannot brook  
A child so young and so ungentle.

*Cord.* So young, my lord, and true.

*Lear.* Thy truth then be thy dower ;  
For, by the sacred sun and solemn night,  
I here disclaim all my paternal care,  
And, from this minute, hold thee as a stranger  
Both to my blood and favour.

*Kent.* This is phrenzy.  
Consider, good my liege—  
*Lear.* Peace, Kent ;  
Come not between a dragon and his rage.  
I lov'd her most, and in her tender trust  
Design'd to have bestow'd mine age at ease.  
So be my grave my peace, as here I give  
My heart from her, and with it all my wealth !  
My Lords of Cornwall and of Albany,  
I do invest you jointly with full right

In this fair third, Cordelia's forfeit dow'r.  
 Mark me, my lords, observe our last resolve ;  
 Ourself, attended by an hundred knights,  
 Will make abode with you in monthly course ;  
 The name alone of King remain with me,  
 Yours be the execution and revenues.  
 This is our final will ; and, to confirm it,  
 This coronet part between you.

*Kent. [Kneels.] Royal Lear,*  
 Whom I have ever honour'd as my king,  
 Lov'd as my father, as my master follow'd,  
 And, as my patron, thought on in my pray'rs,—

*Lear. Away ! the bow is bent, make from the shaft.*

*Kent. [Rises.] No, let it fall, and drench within  
my heart :*

Be Kent unmannerly when Lear is mad ;  
 Thy youngest daughter—

*Lear. On thy life, no more.*

*Kent. What wilt thou do, old man ?*

*Lear. Out of my sight.*

*Kent. See better first.*

*Lear. Now, by the gods—*

*Kent. Now, by the gods, rash king, thou swear'st  
in vain.*

*Lear. Ha, traitor !*

*Kent. Do, kill thy physician, Lear ;  
Strike through my throat ; yet, with my latest breath,  
I'll thunder in thine ear my just complaint,  
And tell thee to thy face, that thou dost ill.*

*Lear. Hear me, rash man ; on thine allegiance  
hear me :*

Since thou hast striven to make us break our vow,  
 And press'd between our sentence and our pow'r,  
 Which nor our nature, nor our place, can bear,  
 We banish thee for ever from our sight  
 And kingdom : If, when three days are expir'd,  
 Thy hated trunk be found in our dominions,  
 That moment is thy death.—Away.

*Kent.* Why, fare thee well, King; since thou art resolv'd,  
 I take thee at thy word; I will not stay  
 To see thy fall. The gods protect thee, maid,  
 That truly think'st, and has most justly said.  
 Thus to old climates my old truth I bear;  
 Friendship lives hence, and banishment is here.

[Exit KENT.

*Lear.* Now, Burgundy, you see her price is fall'n;  
 Yet, if the fondness of your passion still  
 Affect her as she stands, dow'rless, and lost  
 In our esteem, she's yours; take her, or leave her.

*Burg.* Pardon me, royal Lear, I but demand  
 The dow'r yourself propos'd, and here I take  
 Cordelia by the hand, Duchess of Burgundy.

*Lear.* Then leave her, sir; for, by a father's rage,  
 I tell you all her wealth.

[CORDELIA throws herself at LEAR's Feet.  
 Away! Away! Away! [Flourish of Trumpets, &c.  
 [Exeunt all but CORDELIA.

Enter EDGAR.

*Edg.* Has Heav'n then weigh'd the merit of my love,  
 Or is it the raving of a sickly thought?  
 Could Burgundy forego so rich a prize,  
 And leave her to despairing Edgar's arms?  
 Have I thy hand, Cordelia? Do I clasp it?  
 The hand that was this minute to have join'd  
 My hated rival's? Do I kneel before thee,  
 And offer at thy feet my panting heart?  
 Smile, princess, and convince me; for, as yet,  
 I doubt, and dare not trust the dazzling joy.

*Cord.* Some comfort yet, that 'twas no vicious blot  
 That has depriv'd me of a father's grace;  
 But merely want of that, that makes me rich  
 In wanting it; a smooth professing tongue.  
 O sisters! I am loath to call your fault.

As it deserves ; but use our father well,  
And wrong'd Cordelia never shall repine.

*Edg.* O heav'nly maid ! that art thyself thy dow'r,  
Richer in virtue than the stars in light ;  
If Edgar's humble fortunes may be grac'd  
With thy acceptance, at thy feet he lays them.  
Ha ! my Cordelia, dost thou turn away ?  
What have I done t' offend thee ?

*Cord.* Talk'd of love.

*Edg.* Then I've offended oft; Cordelia too  
Has oft permitted me so to offend.

*Cord.* When, Edgar, I permitted your addresses,  
I was the darling daughter of a king ;  
Nor can I now forget my royal birth,  
And live dependent on my lover's fortune ;  
I cannot to so low a fate submit ;  
And therefore study to forget your passion,  
And trouble me upon this theme no more.

*Edg.* Thus majesty takes most state in distress.  
How are we tost on fortune's fickle flood !  
The wave that, with surprising kindness, brought  
The dear wreck to my arms, has snatch'd it back,  
And left me mourning on the barren shore.

*Cord.* This baseness of the ignoble Burgundy  
Draws just suspicion on the race of men ;  
His love was int'rest, so may Edgar's be,  
And he but with more compliment dissemble ;  
If so, I shall oblige him by denying ;  
But, if his love be fix'd, such constant flame  
As warms my breast, if such I find his passion,  
My heart as grateful to his truth shall be,  
And cold Cordelia prove as kind as he.

[*Exit CORDELIA.*]

*Enter EDMUND, hastily.*

*Edm.* Brother, I've found you in a lucky min'ite  
Fly, and be safe ; some villain has incens'd  
Our father against your life.

*Edg.* Distress'd Cordelia!—but oh, more cruel!

*Edm.* Hear me, sir; your life, your life's in danger.

*Edg.* And yet, perhaps, 'twas but pretended coldness,

To try how far my passion would pursue.

*Edm.* He hears me not; 'wake, 'wake, sir.

*Edg.* Say you, brother?—

No tears, good Edmund; if thou bring'st me tidings

To strike me dead, for charity delay not;

That present will befit so kind a hand.

*Edm.* Your danger, sir, comes on so fast,  
That I want time t' inform you? but retire,  
Whilst I take care to turn the pressing stream.

O gods! for Heaven's sake, sir,—

*Edg.* Pardon me, sir, a serious thought  
Had seiz'd me; but I think you talk'd of danger,  
And wish'd me to retire.—Must all our vows  
End thus?—Friend, I obey you.—O Cordelia!

[*Exit EDGAR.*

*Edm.* Ha! ha! Fond man! Such credulous honesty

Lessens the glory of my artifice;  
His nature is so far from doing wrongs,  
That he suspects none: if this letter speed,  
And pass for Edgar's, as himself would own  
The counterfeit, but for the foul contents,  
Then my designs are perfect.—Here comes Gloster.

*Enter GLOSTER.*

*Glost.* Stay, Edmund, turn; what paper were you reading?

*Edm.* A trifle, sir.

*Glost.* What needed then that terrible despatch of it

Into your pocket? Come, produce it, sir.

*Edm.* A letter from my brother, sir: I had just broke the seal, but knew not the contents;

Yet, fearing they might prove to blame,  
Endeavour'd to conceal it from your sight.

*Glost.* This is Edgar's character.

[Reads.] *This policy of fathers is intolerable, that keeps our fortunes from us 'till age will not suffer us to enjoy them; I am weary of the tyranny. Come to me, that of this I may speak more. If our father would sleep till I waked him, you should enjoy half his possessions, and live beloved of your brother.*

Sleep till I wak'd him, you should enjoy  
Half his possessions!—Edgar to write this  
'Gainst his indulgent father! Death and hell!  
Fly, Edmund, seek him out; wind me into him,  
That I may bite the traitor's heart, and fold  
His bleeding entrails on my vengeful arm.

*Edm.* Perhaps 'twas writ, my lord, to prove my virtue.

*Glost.* These late eclipses of the sun and moon  
Can bode no less; love cools, and friendship fails;  
In cities mutiny, in countries discord;  
The bond of nature crack'd 'twixt son and father.—  
Find out the villain, do it carefully,  
And it shall lose thee nothing. [Exit GLOSTER.]

*Edm.* So, now my project's firm; but, to make sure,  
I'll throw in one proof more, and that a bold one;  
I'll place old Gloster where he shall o'erhear us  
Confer of this design; whilst, to his thinking,  
Deluded Edgar shall accuse himself.  
Be honesty my int'rest, and I can  
Be honest too; and what saint so divine,  
That will successful villany decline? [Exit EDMUND.]

## SCENE III.

*The Court before the DUKE OF ALBANY's Palace.*

*Enter KENT, disguised.*

*Kent.* Now, banish'd Kent, if thou canst pay thy duty,

In this disguise, where thou dost stand condemn'd,  
Thy master Lear shall find thee full of labours.

*Enter KING LEAR, attended by his KNIGHTS.*

*Lear.* In there, and tell our daughter we are here.

[*Exit First Knight.*

Now, what art thou ?

*Kent.* A man, sir.

*Lear.* What dost thou profess, or wouldst with us?

*Kent.* I do profess to be no less than I seem, to serve him truly that puts me in trust, to love him that's honest, to converse with him that's wise and speaks little, to fight when I can't chuse, and to eat no fish.

*Lear.* I say, what art thou ?

*Kent.* A very honest-hearted fellow, and as poor as the king.

*Lear.* If thou be as poor for a subject, as he is for a king, thou art poor enough.—Dost thou know me, fellow ?

*Kent.* No, sir; but you have that in your countenance, which I would fain call master.

*Lear.* What's that ?

*Kent.* Authority.

*Lear.* What services canst thou do ?

*Kent.* I can keep honest counsel, mar a curious tale in the telling, deliver a plain message bluntly;

that, which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualified in ; and the best of me is diligence.

*Lear.* How old art thou ?

*Kent.* Not so young, sir, to love a woman for singing ; nor so old, to dote on her for any thing : I have years on my back, forty-eight.

*Lear.* Thy name ?

*Kent.* Caius.

*Lear.* Follow me ; thou shalt serve me.

*Enter OSWALD singing, and passing KING LEAR carelessly.*

Now, sir ?

*Osw.* Sir.—*Tol de rol, &c.* [Exit singing.]

*Lear.* What says the fellow ? call the clodpole back.

[*Exeunt KENT and Second KNIGHT.*]

*3 Knight.* My lord, I know not ; but, methinks, your highness is entertained with slender ceremony.

*Lear.* Say'st thou so ?

Thou but remember'st me of mine own conception.

*Enter First KNIGHT.*

Why came not that slave back when I call'd him ?

*1 Knight.* My lord, he answered, i'th' surliest manner, that he would not.

*Lear.* I hope our daughter did not so instruct him.

*OSWALD brought in by KENT and Second KNIGHT.*

Now, who am I, sir ?

*Osw.* My lady's father.

*Lear.* My lady's father ! My lord's knave.

[Strikes him.]

*Osw.* I'll not be struck, my lord.

*Kent.* Nor tripp'd neither, you vile civet-box.

[Trips up his Heels.]

*Lear.* I thank thee, fellow, thou serv'st me.

*Kent.* Come, sir, arise, away ; I'll teach you differences.

[*Exit OSWALD.*]

Gon. [Within.] By day and night ! this is insufferable ;  
I will not bear it.

*Enter GONERIL, attended.*

Lear. Now, daughter, why that frontlet on ?  
Speak, does that frown become our presence ?

Gon. Sir, this licentious insolence of your servants  
Is most unseemly ; hourly they break out  
In quarrels, bred by their unbounded riots ;  
I had fair hope, by making this known to you,  
To have had a quick redress ; but find, too late,  
That you protect and countenance their outrage ;  
And therefore, I take this freedom, which  
Necessity makes discreet.

Lear. Are you our daughter ?

Gon. Come, sir, let me entreat you to make use  
Of your discretion, and put off betimes  
This disposition that of late transforms you  
From what you rightly are.

Lear. Does any here know me ? Why, this is not  
Lear !

Does Lear walk thus ? Speak thus ? Where are his  
eyes ?  
Who is it that can tell me who I am ?  
Your name, fair gentlewoman ?

Gon. Come, sir, this admiration's much o' th' sa-  
vour  
Of other your new humours ; I beseech you  
To understand my purposes aright ;  
As you are old, you should be staid and wise :  
Here do you keep an hundred knights and squires,  
Men so debauch'd and bold, that this our palace  
Shows like a riotous inn, a tavern, brothel :  
Be then advis'd by her, that else will take  
That which she begs, to lessen your attendants ;  
Take half away, and see that the remainder

Be such as may befit your age, and know  
Themselves and you.

*Lear.* Darkness and devils!—  
Saddle my horses, call my train together.  
Degenerate viper!—I'll not stay with thee;  
I yet have left a daughter—Serpent! Monster!—  
Lessen my train, and call them riotous!  
All men approv'd, of choice and rarest parts,  
That each particular of duty know.—  
How small, Cordelia, was thy fault!—O Lear,  
Beat at this gate that let thy folly in,  
And thy dear judgment out!—Go, go, my people.

*Enter ALBANY, attended.*

Ingrateful duke!—Prepare my horses.—Was this your  
will?

Who stirs?

[*Exit Fourth KNIGHT.*]

*Alb.* What, sir?

*Lear.* Death! fifty of my followers at a clap?

*Alb.* The matter, madam?

*Gon.* Never afflict yourself to know the cause,  
But give his dotage way.

*Lear.* Blasts upon thee!

Th' untented woundings of a father's curse  
Pierce every sense about thee!—Old fond eyes,  
Beweep this cause again, I'll pluck ye out,  
And cast ye, with the waters that ye lose,  
To temper clay.—No, Gorgon;—thou shalt find  
That I'll resume the shape, which thou dost think  
I have cast off for ever.

*Gon.* Mark ye that?

*Alb.* I'm ignorant—

*Lear.* It may be so, my lord.—Hear, nature, hear;  
Dear goddess, hear! Suspend thy purpose, if  
Thou didst intend to make this creature fruitful!  
Into her womb convey sterility!  
Dry up in her the organs of increase;  
That from her derogate body never spring

A babe to honour her!—If she must teem,  
Create her child of spleen; that it may live,  
And be a thwart disnatur'd torment to her!  
Let it stamp wrinkles in her brow of youth;  
With cudent tears fret channels in her cheeks;  
Turn all her mother's pains, and benefits,  
To laughter and contempt, that she may feel,  
How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is,  
To have a thankless child!—Away, away!

[*Exeunt KING LEAR and his ATTENDANTS—  
ALBANY, GONERIL, and their ATTENDANTS.*

---

## ACT THE SECOND.

### SCENE I.

*The EARL OF GLOSTER's Castle.*

*Enter EDMUND.*

*Edm.* The duke comes here to-night; I'll take advantage  
Of his arrival to complete my project.—  
Brother, a word; come forth! 'tis I, your friend.

*Enter EDGAR.*

My father watches for you, fly this place;  
Intelligence is given where you are hid;  
Take the advantage of the night.—Bethink,  
Have you not spoke against the Duke of Cornwall

Something might show you a favourer of  
Duke Albany's party?

*Edg.* Nothing; why ask you?

*Edm.* Because he's coming here to-night in haste,  
And Regan with him.

*Edg.* Let them come on; I'll stay and clear myself.

*Edm.* Your innocence at leisure may be heard,  
But Gloster's storming rage as yet is deaf,  
And you may perish ere allow'd the hearing.

I hear our father coming—Pardon me:—

In cunning I must draw my sword upon you:—

Draw: seem to defend yourself: now quit you well;

Yield: come before my father;—help, ho, here!—

Fly, brother;—help, here, help!—farewell, farewell.—

[*Exit EDGAR.*

Some blood drawn on me would beget opinion

Of our more fierce encounter—I have seen

Drunkards do more than this in sport.

[*Stabs himself in the Arm.*

*Enter GLOSTER and SERVANTS.*

*Glost.* Now, Edmund, where's the traitor?

*Edm.* Here stood he in the dark, his sharp sword  
out,

Mumbling of wicked charms,—

*Glost.* But where is he?

*Edm.* Look, sir, I bleed.

*Glost.* Where is the villain, Edmund?

*Edm.* Sir, he is fled. When by no means he could—

*Glost.* By no means, what?

*Edm.* Persuade me to the murder of your lordship;  
But that I told him the revenging gods  
'Gainst parricides did all their thunders bend;  
Spoke with how manifold and strong a bond  
The child was bound to the father;—sir, in fine,  
Seeing how loathly opposite I stood  
To his unnatural purpose, in full motion,

With his prepared sword, he charges home  
My unprovided body, lanc'd mine arm :  
But when he saw my best alarum'd spirits,  
Bold in the quarrel's right, rous'd to the encounter,  
Or whether gasted by the noise I made,  
Full suddenly he fled.

*Glost.* Let him fly far, this kingdom shall not hide  
him.

The noble Duke my patron comes to-night ;  
By his authority I will proclaim  
Rewards for him, that brings him to the stake,  
And death for the concealer ;  
Then of my lands, loyal and natural boy,  
I'll work the means to make thee capable. [Exeunt.

## SCENE II.

*Before the EARL OF GLOSTER's Castle.*

*Enter KENT, in Disguise, and OSWALD.*

*Osw.* Good morrow, friend; belong'st thou to this  
house ?

*Kent.* Ask them will answer thee.

*Osw.* Where may we set our horses ?

*Kent.* I th' mire.

*Osw.* I am in haste; pr'ythee, an' thou lov'st me,  
tell me.

*Kent.* I love thee not.

*Osw.* Why, then, I care not for thee.

*Kent.* An' I had thee in Lipsbury pinfold, I'd make  
thee care for me.

*Osw.* What dost thou mean? I know thee not.

*Kent.* But, minion, I know thee.

*Osw.* What dost thou know me for?

*Kent.* For a base, proud, beggarly, white-livered, glass-gazing, super-serviceable, finical rogue; one that would be a pimp in way of good service, and art nothing but a composition of knave, beggar, coward, pander,—

*Osw.* What a monstrous fellow art thou, to rail at one that is neither known of thee, nor knows thee!

*Kent.* Impudent slave! not know me, who but two days since tripped up thy heels before the king! Draw, miscreant, or I'll make the moon shine through thee.

[*Drawing his Sword.*

*Osw.* What means the fellow? I tell thee, I have nothing to do with thee.

*Kent.* Draw, you rascal. I know your rogueship's office; you come with letters against the king, taking my young lady Vanity's part against her royal father: Draw, rascal.

*Osw.* Murder! murder! help!

[*Exit, KENT after him.*

### *Flourish of Trumpets.*

*Enter DUKE OF CORNWALL, REGAN, CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, and ATTENDANTS; GLOSTER and EDMUND.*

*Glost.* All welcome to your graces; you do me honour.

*Corn.* Gloster, we have heard with sorrow, that your life

Has been attempted by your impious son:

But Edmund here has paid you strictest duty.

*Glost.* He did bewray his practice, and receiv'd The hurt you see, striving to apprehend him.

*Corn.* Is he pursued?

*Glost.* He is, my lord.

*Reg.* Use our authority to apprehend  
The traitor, and do justice on his head.  
For you, Edmund, that have signaliz'd  
Your virtue, you from henceforth shall be ours ;  
Natures of such firm trust we much shall need.  
A charming youth, and worth my farther thought !

*Corn.* Lay comfort, noble Gloster, to your breast,  
As we to ours. This night be spent in revels.  
We chuse you, Gloster, for our host to-night,  
A troublesome expression of our love.  
On, to the sports before us. [Noise within.]—Who  
are these ?

*Enter OSWALD, pursued by KENT.*

*Glost.* Now, what's the matter ?

*Corn.* Keep peace upon your lives ; he dies that  
strikes.

Whence, and what are ye ?

*Reg.* The messengers from our sister, and the king.

*Corn.* Your difference ? speak.

*Osw.* I'm scarce in breath, my lord.

*Kent.* No marvel, you have so bestir'd your valour.  
Nature disclaims the dastard ; a tailor made him.

*Corn.* Speak yet, how grew your quarrel ?

*Osw.* Sir, this old ruffian here, whose life I spar'd  
In pity to his beard,—

*Kent.* Thou essence bottle !

In pity to my beard !—Your leave, my lord,  
And I will tread the musk-cat into mortar.

*Corn.* Know'st thou our presence ?

*Kent.* Yes, sir, but anger has a privilege.

*Corn.* Why art thou angry ?

*Kent.* That such a slave as this should wear a sword  
And have no courage ; office, and no honesty ;  
Not frost and fire hold more antipathy  
Than I and such a knave.

*Glost.* Why dost thou call him knave ?

*Kent.* His countenance likes me not.

*Corn.* No more, perhaps, does mine, nor his, or hers.

*Kent.* Plain dealing is my trade; and, to be plain,  
sir,

I have seen better faces in my time,  
Than stand on any shoulders now before me.

*Reg.* This is some fellow, that having once been  
prais'd

For bluntness, since affects a saucy rudeness;  
But I have known one of these surly knaves,  
That in his plainness harbour'd more design  
Than twenty cringing complimenting minions.

*Corn.* What's the offence you gave him?

*Osw.* Never any, sir;

It pleas'd the king, his master, lately  
To strike me on a slender misconstruction;  
Whilst, watching his advantage, this old lurcher  
Tripp'd me behind, for which the king extoll'd him;  
And, flush'd with the honour of this bold exploit,  
Drew on me here again.

*Corn.* Bring forth the stocks; we'll teach you.

*Kent.* Sir, I'm too old to learn;  
Call not the stocks for me; I serve the king,  
On whose employment I was sent to you:  
You'll show too small respect, and too bold malice  
Against the person of my royal master,  
Stocking his messenger.

[ATTENDANTS bring forth the Stocks.]

*Corn.* Bring forth the stocks; as I have life and  
honour,  
There shall he sit till noon.

[ATTENDANTS seize KENT.]

*Reg.* Till noon, my lord! Till night, and all night  
too.

*Kent.* Why, madam, if I were your father's dog,  
You would not use me so.

*Reg.* Sir, being his knave, I will.

[ATTENDANTS put KENT into the Stocks.]

*Glost.* Let me beseech your graces to forbear him;

His fault is much, and the good king, his master,  
Will check him for't; but needs must take it ill  
To be thus slighted in his messenger.

*Corn.* We'll answer that;  
Our sister may receive it worse to have  
Her gentleman assaulted. To our business, lead.

[*Exeunt all but GLOSTER into the Castle.*

*Glost.* I am sorry for thee, friend; 'tis the duke's  
pleasure,  
Whose disposition will not be controll'd;  
But I'll intreat for thee.

*Kent.* Pray do not, sir.—  
I have watch'd and travell'd hard;  
Some time I shall sleep out, the rest I'll whistle.  
Farewell t'ye, sir. [Exit GLOSTER into the Castle.  
Good king, that must approve the common saw!  
Thou out of Heaven's benediction com'st  
To the warm sun.—All weary and o'erwatch'd,  
I feel the drowsy guest steal on me; take  
Advantage, heavy eyes, of this kind slumber,  
Not to behold this vile and shameful lodging.

[*Sleeps.*

### SCENE III.

#### A Forest.

Enter EDGAR.

*Edg.* I heard myself proclaim'd,  
And by the friendly hollow of a tree,  
Escap'd the hunt. No port is free, no place,  
Where guards and most unusual vigilance  
Do not attend to take me.—How easy now  
Twere to defeat the malice of my trail,  
And leave my griefs on my sword's reeking point;  
But love detains me from death's peaceful cell,  
Still whispering me, Cordelia's in distress:

Unkind as she is, I cannot see her wretched,  
 But must be near to wait upon her fortune.  
 Who knows but the blest minute yet may come,  
 When Edgar may do service to Cordelia ?  
 That charming hope still ties me to the oar  
 Of painful life, and makes me too submit  
 To th' humblest shifts to keep that life afoot.  
 My face I will besmear, and knit my locks ;  
 The country gives me proof and precedent  
 Of Bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices,  
 Strike in their numb'd and mortify'd bare arms  
 Pins, iron spikes, thorns, sprigs of rosemary ;  
 And thus from sheep cotes, villages and mills,  
 Sometimes with pray'rs, sometimes with lunatic bans,  
 Enforce their charity. Poor Tyrligood ! poor Tom !  
 That's something yet. Edgar I am no more. [Exit.]

## SCENE IV.

*Before the EARL OF GLOSTER's Castle.*

KENT discovered, in the Stocks still.

Enter KING LEAR and his KNIGHTS.

Lear. 'Tis strange, that they should so depart from home,  
 And not send back our messenger.

Kent. Hail, noble master !

Lear. How, mak'st thou this shame thy pastime ?  
 What's he that has so much mistook thy place,  
 To set thee here ?

Kent. It is both he and she, sir; your son and daughter.

Lear. No.

Kent. Yes.

*Lear.* No, I say.

*Kent.* I say, yea.

*Lear.* They durst not do't:

They could not, would not do't.—

Resolve me with all modest haste, which way  
Thou may'st deserve, or they impose this usage.

*Kent.* My lord, when at their home  
I did commend your highness' letters to them,  
Ere I was ris'n, arrived another post,  
Stew'd in his haste, breathless and panting forth  
From Goneril, his mistress, salutations;  
Whose message being deliver'd, they took horse,  
Commanding me to follow, and attend  
The leisure of their answer; which I did:  
But meeting here that other messenger,  
Whose welcome I perceiv'd had poison'd mine,  
Being the very fellow that of late  
Had shown such rudeness to your highness, I,  
Having more man than wit about me, drew;  
On which he rais'd the house with coward cries:—  
This was the trespass, which your son and daughter  
Thought worth the shame you see it suffer here.

*Lear.* Oh! this spleen swells upwards to my heart,  
And heaves for passage!—Down, thou climbing rage,  
Thy element's below. Where is this daughter?

*Enter GLOSTER, from the Castle.*

*Kent.* Within, sir, at a masque.

*Lear.* Now Gloster?—Ha!

[GLOSTER whispers LEAR.

Deny to speak with me? Th'are sick, th'are weary,  
They've travell'd hard to-night—Mere fetches, sir,  
Bring me a better answer.

*Glost.* My dear lord,  
You know the fiery quality of the Duke.

*Lear.* Vengeance! death! plague! confusion!  
Fiery?—What quality?—Why Gloster, Gloster,  
I'd speak with the Duke of Cornwall and his wife.

*Glost.* I have inform'd them so.

*Lear.* Inform'd them ! dost thou understand me, man ?

I tell thee Gloster,—

*Glost.* Ay, my good lord.

*Lear.* The king would speak with Cornwall ; the dear father

Would with his daughter speak, command her service.

Are they inform'd of this ? My breath and blood !

Fiery ? The fiery duke ? Tell the hot duke,—

No, but not yet ; may be, he is not well ;

Infirmity doth still neglect all office ;

I beg his pardon, and I'll chide my rashness,

That took the indispos'd and sickly fit

For the sound man.—But wherefore sits he there ?

Death on my state ! this act convinces me,

That this retiredness of the duke and her

Is plain contempt.—Give me my servant forth.—

Go, tell the duke and's wife I'd speak with 'em,

Now, instantly.—Bid 'em come forth and hear me ;

Or at their chamber door I'll beat the drum,

Till it cry, sleep to death.

*Enter CORNWALL, REGAN, CAPTAIN of the GUARDS,  
and ATTENDANTS from the Castle.*

Oh ! are you come ?

*Corn.* Health to the king !

*Reg.* I am glad to see your highness.

*Lear.* Regan, I think you are ; I know what cause  
I have to think so. Shouldst thou not be glad,  
I would divorce me from thy mother's tomb,  
Sepulch'ring an adulteress.—

Beloved Regan, thou wilt shake to hear

What I shall utter ;—thou coud'st ne'er ha' thought  
it ;

Thy sister's naught : O Regan, she has ty'd  
Ingratitude like a keen vulture here ;

I scarce can speak to thee.

[KENT is set at liberty by the ATTENDANTS.

Reg. I pray you, sir, take patience ; I have hope  
That you know less to value her desert,  
Than she to slack her duty.

Lear. Ha ! How's that ?

Reg. I cannot think my sister in the least  
Would fail in her respects ; but if, perchance,  
She has restrain'd the riots of your followers,  
'Tis on such grounds, and to such wholesome ends,  
As clear her from all blame.

Lear. My curses on her !

Reg. O, sir, you're old,  
And should content you to be rul'd and led  
By some discretion that discerns your state  
Better than you yourself ; therefore, good sir,  
Return to our sister, and say you have wrong'd her.

Lear. Ha ! ask her forgiveness !

Do you but mark how this becomes the house :  
Dear daughter, I confess that I am old ;  
Age is unnecessary ; on my knees I beg,  
That you'll vouchsafe me raiment, bed, and food.

Reg. Good sir, no more of these unsightly passions ;  
Return back to our sister.

Lear. Never, Regan ;

She hath abated me of half my train,  
Look'd black upon me, stabb'd me with her tongue :  
All the stor'd vengeance of Heav'n fall  
On her ingrateful head ! Strike her young bones,  
Ye taking airs, with lameness ! —

Reg. O the blest gods ! thus will you wish on me,  
When the rash mood —

Lear. No, Regan, thou shalt never have my curse ;  
Thy tender nature cannot give thee o'er  
To such impiety ; thou better know'st  
The offices of nature, bond of childhood,  
And dues of gratitude ; thou bear'st in mind  
The half o'th' kingdom, which our love conferr'd  
On thee and thine.

*Reg.* Good sir, to th' purpose.

*Lear.* Who put my man i'th' stocks ?

[*Trumpet sounds.*

*Corn.* What trumpet's that ?

*Reg.* I know't, my sister's ; this confirms her letters.

*Enter OSWALD.*

Sir, is your lady come !

*Lear.* More torture still !

Out, varlet, from my sight ! [*Strikes OSWALD.*

*Corn.* What means your grace ?

*Lear.* Who stock'd my servant ? Regan, I have hope

Thou didst not know it.

[*Trumpet sounds.*

*Enter GONERIL and ATTENDANTS.*

Who comes here ? Oh, Heav'ns !

If you do love old men ; if your sweet sway  
Allow obedience ; if yourselves are old,

Make it your cause ; send down, and take my part !

Why, Gorgon, dost thou come to haunt me here ?

Art not ashame'd to look upon this beard ?

Darkness upon my eyes, they play me false !

O, Regan, wilt thou take her by the hand ?

*Gon.* Why not by th' hand, sir ? How have I offended ?

All's not offence that indiscretion finds,

And dotage terms so.

*Lear.* Heart, thou art too tough !

*Reg.* I pray you, sir, being old, confess you are so.  
If, till the expiration of your month,  
You will return, and sojourn with our sister,  
Dismissing half your train, come then to me ;  
I'm now from home, and out of that provision  
That shall be needful for your entertainment.

*Lear.* Return with her, and fifty knights dismiss'd ?  
No, rather I'll abjure all roofs, and chuse  
'To be companion to the midnight wolf,

My naked head expos'd to th' merciless air,  
Than have my smallest wants supply'd by her.

*Gon.* At your choice, sir.

*Lear.* Now, I pr'ythee, daughter, do not make me  
mad !

I will not trouble thee, my child ; farewell ;  
Let shame come when it will, I do not call it ;  
I do not bid the thunder bearer strike,  
Nor tell tales of thee to avenging Heaven.  
Mend when thou canst ; be better at thy leisure ;—  
I can be patient, I can stay with Regan,  
I, and my hundred knights.

*Reg.* Your pardon, sir ;  
I look'd not for you yet, nor am provided  
For your fit welcome.

*Lear.* Is this well spoken, now ?

*Reg.* My sister treats you fair. What ! fifty fol-  
lowers ?

Is it not well ? What should you need of more ?

*Gon.* Why might not you, my lord, receive attend-  
ance

From those whom she calls servants, or from mine ?

*Reg.* Why not, my lord ? If then they chance to  
slack you,

We could control them.—If you come to me,  
For now I see the danger, I intreat you  
To bring but five and twenty ; to no more  
Will I give place.

*Lear.* I gave you all !

*Reg.* And in good time you gave it.

*Lear.* Hold, now, my temper ! stand this bolt un-  
mov'd,

And I am thunder proof.

The wicked, when compar'd with the more wicked,  
Seem beautiful ; and not to be the worst,  
Stands in some rank of praise. Now, Goneril,  
Thou art innocent again, I'll go with thee ;  
Thy fifty yet does double five and twenty,  
And thou art twice her love.

*Gon.* Hear me, my lord. [It begins to rain.  
What need you five and twenty, ten, or five,  
To follow in a house, where twice so many  
Have a command t' attend you?

*Reg.* What need one? [Distant Thunder.

*Lear.* Heav'ns drop your patience down!

You see me here, ye gods, a poor old man,  
As full of grief as age, wretched in both!—  
If it be you that stir these daughters' hearts  
Against their father, fool me not so much  
To bear it tamely! touch me with noble anger!  
O, let not women's weapons, water drops,  
Stain my man's cheek!—No, you unnatural hags,  
I will have such revenges on you both,  
That all the world shall—I will do such things,—  
What they are, yet I know not; but they shall be  
The terrors of the earth.—You think I'll weep;  
No, I'll not weep:  
I have full cause of weeping; but this heart  
Shall break into a hundred thousand flaws,  
Or ere I'll weep.— [Rain—Thunder—Lightning.  
O, gods, I shall go mad!

[*Exeunt KING LEAR, KENT and the KNIGHTS—*  
*CORNWALL, REGAN, GONERIL, GLOSTER,*  
*OSWALD, CAPTAIN of the GUARDS, and*  
*ATTENDANTS, into the Castle.*

## ACT THE THIRD.

## SCENE I.

*A desert Heath.—Rain—Thunder—Lightning.*

*Enter KING LEAR and KENT.*

*Lear.* Blow, winds, and burst your cheeks! rage louder yet!

Fantastic lightning, singe, singe my white head!  
Spout cataracts, and hurricanoes fall,  
Till you have drown'd the towns and palaces  
Of proud, ingrateful man!

*Kent.* Not all my best intreaties can persuade him  
Into some needful shelter, or to 'bide  
This poor slight cov'ring on his aged head,  
Expos'd to this wild war of earth and heav'n.

[*Thunder.*  
*Lear.* Rumble thy fill! fight whirlwind, rain and fire!

Not fire, wind, rain, or thunder, are my daughters:  
I tax not you, ye elements, with unkindness:  
I never gave you kingdoms, call'd you children;  
You owe me no obedience.—Then let fall  
Your horrible pleasure!—Here I stand your slave,  
A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man.—

[*Rain—Thunder—Lightning.*

Yet I will call you servile ministers,  
That have with two pernicious daughters join'd  
Your high engender'd battle 'gainst a head

So old and white as this. Oh ! oh ! 'tis foul.

*Kent.* Hard by, sir, is a hovel, that will lend  
Some shelter from this tempest.

*Lear.* I will forget my nature. What ! so kind a  
father !— [Rain—Thunder—Lightning.]

Ay, there's the point.

*Kent.* Consider, good my liege, things, that love  
night,

Love not such nights as this ; these wrathful skies

Gallow the very wanderers of the dark,

And make them keep their caves : such drenching  
rain,

Such sheets of fire, such claps of horrid thunder,

Such groans of roaring winds, have ne'er been known.

[Thunder.]

*Lear.* Let the great gods,

That keep this dreadful pother o'er our heads,

Find out their enemies now. Tremble, thou wretch,

That hast within thee undiscover'd crimes !—

Hide, hide, thou murd'rer, hide thy bloody hand !—

Thou perjur'd villain, holy hypocrite,

That drink'st the widow's tears, sigh now, and ask

These dreadful summoners' grace !—I am a man

More sinn'd against, than sinning.

*Kent.* Good sir, to th' hovel.

*Lear.* My wits begin to turn.—

Come on, my boy ; how dost, my boy ? art cold ?

I'm cold myself; show me this straw, my fellow;

The art of our necessity is strange,

And can make vile things precious.—my poor knave,

Cold as I am at heart, I've one place there

That's sorry yet for thee.

[Rain—Thunder—Lightning.—Exeunt.]

## SCENE II.

*A Room in GLOSTER's Castle.*

*Enter EDMUND.*

*Edm.* The storm is in our louder rev'lings drown'd.  
Thus would I reign, could I but mount a throne.  
The riots of these proud imperial sisters  
Already have impos'd the galling yoke  
Of taxes, and hard impositions, on  
The drudging peasant's neck, who bellows out  
His loud complaints in vain.—Triumphant queens !  
With what assurance do they tread the crowd!  
Oh ! for a taste of such majestic beauty,  
Which none but my hot veins are fit t' engage ;  
Nor are my wishes desp'rare ; for ev'n now,  
During the banquet, I observ'd their glances  
Shot thick at me ; and, as they left the room,  
Each cast, by stealth, a kind inviting smile,  
The happy earnest——ha !

*Two PAGES, from several Entrances, deliver him each a Letter, and exeunt.*

[Reads.] *Where merit is so transparent, not to behold it were blindness, and not to reward it, ingratitude.*

GONERIL.

Enough ! blind and ungrateful should I be,  
Not to obey the summons of this oracle.  
Now for the second letter.

[Reads.] *If modesty be not your enemy, doubt not to find me your friend.*

REGAN.

Excellent sybil ! O my glowing blood !  
 I am already sick of expectatation,  
 And pant for the possession.—Here Gloster comes,  
 With business on his brow ; be hush'd, my joys.

*Enter GLOSTER.*

*Glost.* I come to seek thee, Edmund, to impart a business of importance. I know thy loyal heart is touched to see the cruelty of these ungrateful daughters against our royal master.

*Edm.* Most savage and unnatural !

*Glost.* This change in the state sits uneasy. The commons repine aloud at their female tyrants ; already they cry out for the re-instalment of their good old king, whose injuries, I fear, will inflame them into mutiny.

*Edm.* 'Tis to be hop'd, not fear'd.

*Glost.* Thou hast it, boy ; tis to be hop'd indeed. On me they cast their eyes, and hourly court me To lead them on ; and, whilst this head is mine, I'm theirs. A little covert craft, my boy, And then for open action ; 'twill be employment Worthy such honest daring souls as thine. Thou, Edmund, art my trusty emissary. Haste on the spur, at the first break of day, With these dispatches to the duke of Cambray.

[*Gives him Letters.*

You know what mortal feuds have always flam'd Between this Duke of Cornwall's family, and his ; Full twenty thousand mountaineers Th' inveterate prince will send to our assistance. Despatch ; commend us to his grace, and prosper.

[*Exit GLOSTER.*

*Edm.* Yes, credulous old man, I will commend you to his grace, His grace the Duke of Cornwall :—instantly, I'll show him these contents in thy own character, And seal'd with thy own signet ; then forthwith

The chol'ric duke gives sentence on thy life ;  
 And to my hand thy vast revenues fall,  
 To glut my pleasures, that till now have starv'd.

[Retires.

**GLOSTER** returns, followed by **CORDELIA** and **ARAN-**  
**THE**, poorly dressed ;—**EDMUND** observing at a  
 distance.

**Cord.** Turn, Gloster, turn; by all the sacred  
 pow'rs,

I do conjure you give my griefs a hearing : [Kneels.  
 You must, you shall, nay, I am sure you will ;  
 For you were always styl'd the just and good.

**Glost.** What wouldest thou, princess ? Rise, and  
 speak thy griefs.

**Cord.** Nay, you shall promise to redress them too,  
 Or here I'll kneel for ever. I entreat  
 Thy succour for a father, and a king,  
 An injur'd father, and an injur'd king.

**Edm.** O charming sorrow ! How her tears adorn  
 her !

**Glost.** Consider, princess, [Raises her.  
 For whom thou begg'st, 'tis for the king that wrong'd  
 thee.

**Cord.** O name not that ; he did not, could not,  
 wrong me.

Nay, muse not, Gloster ; for it is too likely  
 This injur'd king ere this is past your aid,  
 And gone distracted with his savage wrongs.

**Edm.** I'll gaze no more ;—and yet my eyes are  
 charm'd.

**Cord.** Or, what if it be worse ?—Can there be  
 worse ?

Ah, 'tis too probable, this furious night  
 Has pierc'd his tender body ; the bleak winds  
 And cold rain chill'd, or lightning struck, him dead ;  
 If it be so, your promise is discharg'd,  
 And I have only one poor boon to beg ;

That you'd convey me to his breathless trunk,  
 With my torn robes to wrap his hoary head,  
 With my torn hair to bind his hands and feet,  
 Then with a show'r of tears  
 To wash his clay-smear'd cheeks, and die beside him.

*Glost.* Oh, fair Cordelia, thou hast piety  
 Enough t'atone for both thy sisters' crimes ;  
 I have already plotted to restore  
 My injur'd master, and thy virtue tells me  
 We shall succeed, and suddenly. [Exit GLOSTER.]

*Cord.* Despatch, Aranthe ;  
 For in this disguise, we'll instantly  
 Go seek the king, and bring him some relief.

*Aran.* How, madam ! are you ignorant  
 That your most impious sisters have decreed  
 Immediate death for any that relieve him ?

*Cord.* I cannot dread the furies in this case.

*Aran.* In such a night as this ! Consider, madam,  
 For many miles about there's scarce a bush  
 To shelter in.

*Cord.* Therefore no shelter for the king,  
 And more our charity to find him out.  
 What have not women dar'd for vicious love !  
 And we'll be shining proofs that they can dare  
 For piety as much. [Thunder.]  
 Blow winds, and lightnings fall ;  
 Bold in my virgin innocence I'll fly,  
 My royal father to relieve, or die.

[*Exeunt CORDELIA and ARANTHE.*]

*Edm.* In this disguise, we'll instantly  
 Go seek the king ! — Ha ! ha ! a lucky change :  
 That virtue, which I fear'd would be my hind'rance,  
 Has prov'd the bawd to my design.  
 I'll bribe two ruffians shall at distance follow,  
 And seize them in some desert place ; and there  
 Whilst one retains her, t'other shall return  
 T'inform me where she's lodg'd : I'll be disguis'd too,  
 Whilst they are poaching for me, I'll to the duke

With these dispatches : then to the field,  
 Where, like the vig'rous Jove, I will enjoy  
 This Semele in a storm ; 'twill deaf her cries,  
 Like drums in battle, lest her groans should pierce  
 My pitying ear, and make the am'rous fight less fierce.  
 [Exit.

## SCENE III.

*Another Part of the Heath.—Rain—Thunder—Lightning.*

*Enter KING LEAR and KENT.*

*Kent.* Here is the place, my lord ; good, my lord,  
 enter :

The tyranny of this open night's too rough  
 For nature to endure.

*Lear.* Let me alone.

*Kent.* Good my lord, enter.

*Lear.* Wilt break my heart ?

*Kent.* I'd rather break mine own.

*Lear.* Thou think'st 'tis much that this contentious  
 storm

Invades us to the skin ; so 'tis to thee ;  
 But where the greater malady is fix'd,  
 The lesser is scarce felt : The tempest in my mind  
 Does from my senses take all feeling else,  
 Save what beats there. Filial ingratitude !  
 Is it not as this mouth should tear this hand  
 For lifting food to't ? — But I'll punish home !  
 No, I will weep no more. [Rain—Thunder—Lightning.  
 In such a night

To shut me out!—Pour on, I will endure—  
 In such a night as this! O Regan, Goneril!  
 Your old kind father, whose frank heart gave all—  
 Oh, that way madness lies! let me shun that;  
 No more of that.

*Kent.* See, my lord, here's the entrance.

*Lear.* Well, I'll go in,  
 And pass it all: I'll pray, and then I'll sleep.

[*Thunder.*]

Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are,  
 That 'bide the pelting of this pitiless storm,  
 How shall your houseless heads and unfed sides  
 Sustain this shock? your raggedness defend you  
 From seasons such as these? Oh, I have ta'en  
 Too little care of this. Take physic, pomp;  
 Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,  
 That thou mayst cast the superflux to them,  
 And show the heav'ns more just!

*Edg.* [*In the Hovel.*] Five fathom and a half.—  
 Poor Tom!

*Kent.* What art thou that dost grumble there i' th' straw?  
 Come forth.

*Enter EDGAR, disguised.*

*Edg.* Away! the foul fiend follows me—Through  
 the sharp hawthorn blows the cold wind—Mum, go  
 to thy bed and warm thee—Ha! what do I see?  
 By all my griefs, the poor old king bare-headed,  
 And drench'd in this foul storm! Professing syrens,  
 Are all your protestations come to this?

*Lear.* Tell me, fellow, didst thou give all to thy two  
 daughters?

*Edg.* Who gives any thing to poor Tom, whom the  
 foul fiend has led through fire and through flame,  
 through bushes and bogs? that has laid knives under  
 his pillow, and halters in his pew; that has made him  
 proud of heart to ride on a bay trotting horse over

four-inched bridges, to course his own shadow for a traitor?—Bless thy five wits! Tom's a-cold. Bless thee from whirlwinds, star-blasting, and taking! Do poor Tom some charity, whom the foul fiend vexes. Sa, sa; there I could have him now, and there, and there again.

*Lear.* What, have his daughters brought him to this pass?

Couldst thou save nothing? Didst thou give them all?

*Kent.* He has no daughter, sir.

*Lear.* Death! traitor, nothing could have subdu'd nature

To such a lowness, but his unkind daughters.

*Edg.* Pillicock sat upon pillicock hill; hallo, hallo, hallo.

*Lear.* Is it the fashion that discarded fathers Should have such little mercy on their flesh? Judicious punishment! 'twas this flesh begot Those pelican daughters.

*Edg.* Take heed of the foul fiend; obey thy parents; keep thy word justly; swear not; commit not with man's sworn spouse; set not thy sweet heart on proud array. [*Wind and Rain.*] Tom's a cold.

*Lear.* What hast thou been?

*Edg.* A serving-man, proud of heart; that curl'd my hair; used perfume and washes; that served the lust of my mistress's heart, and did the act of darkness with her; swore as many oaths as I spoke words; and broke them all in the sweet face of Heaven: Let not the paint, nor the patch, nor the rustling of silks, betray thy poor heart to woman; keep thy foot out of brothels, thy hand out of plackets, thy pen from creditors' books, and defy the foul fiend. [*Wind and Rain.*] Still through the hawthorn blows the cold wind.—Ha, no nonny, dolphin, my boy, my boy, sessa; let him trot by.

*Lear.* Death! thou wert better in thy grave, than thus to answer with thy uncovered body this extremity

of the sky. Yet consider him well, and man's no more than this ; thou art indebted to the worm for no silk, to the beast for no hide, to the cat for no perfume.— Ha ! here's two of us are sophisticated : thou art the thing itself; unaccommodated man is no more than such a poor, bare, forked, animal as thou art.

Off, off, ye vain disguises, empty lendings,  
I'll be my original self; quick, quick, uncase me.

*Kent.* Defend his wits, good Heaven !

*Lear.* One point I had forgot ; what is your name ?

*Edg.* Poor Tom, that eats the swimming frog, the wall-newt and the water-newt ; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cow dung for sallads, swallows the old rat and the ditch dog ; that drinks the green mantle off the standing pool ; that's whipt from tything to tything ; that has three suits to his back, six shirts to his body ;

*Horse to ride, and weapon to wear ;  
But rats and mice, and such small deer,  
Have been Tom's food for seven long year.*

Beware my follower ; peace, Smolkid, peace, thou soul fiend !

*Lear.* One word more, but be sure true counsel ; tell me, is a madman a gentleman, or a yeoman ?

*Kent.* I fear'd 'twou'd come to this ; his wits are gone.

*Edg.* Frateretto calls me, and tells me, Nero is an angler in the lake of darkness. Pray, innocent, and beware the foul fiend.

*Lear.* Right, ha ! ha !—was it not pleasant to have a thousand with red hot spits come hissing in upon them ?

*Edg.* My tears begin to take his part so much, They mar my counterfeiting.

*Lear.* The little dogs and all, Tray, Blanch, and Sweetheart, see, they bark at me.

*Edg.* Tom will throw his head at 'em : 'vaunt, ye curs !

*Be thy mouth or black, or white,  
Tooth that poisons, if it bite ;  
Mastiff, greyhound, mungrel grim,  
Hound, or spaniel, brache, or lym,  
Bob-tail tike, or trundle-tail ;  
Tom will make 'em weep and wail ;  
For with throwing thus my head,  
Dogs leap the hatch, and all are fled.—See, see,  
see.*

Come, march to wakes, and fairs, and market towns.

—Poor Tom, thy horn is dry. .

*Lear.* You, sir, I entertain you for one of my hundred ; only I do not like the fashion of your garments ; you'll say they're Persian ; but no matter, let 'em be changed.

*Edg.* This is the foul Flibbertigibbet ; he begins at curfew, and walks till the first cock ; he gives the web, and the pin ; knits the elflock ; squints the eye, and makes the hare-lip ; mildews the white wheat, and hurts the poor creatures of the earth.

### Enter GLOSTER.

*Saint Withold footed thrice the wold,  
He met the nightmare and her nine fold,  
'Twas there he did appoint her ;  
He bid her alight, and her troth plight,  
And aroint the witch, aroint her. .*

*Glost.* What, has your grace no better company ?

*Edg.* The prince of darkness is a gentleman ; Modo he is called, and Mahu.

*Glost.* Go with me, sir ; hard by I have a tenant. My duty cannot suffer me to obey in all your daughters' hard commands : though their injunctions be to

bar my doors, and let this tyrannous night take hold upon you, yet I have ventured to come seek you out, and bring you where both fire and food are ready.

*Kent.* Good my lord, take this offer.

*Lear.* First, let me talk with this philosopher. Say, Stagyrite, what is the cause of thunder?

*Glost.* Beseech you, sir, go with me.

*Lear.* I'll talk a word with this same learned Theban.

What is your study?

*Edg.* How to prevent the fiend, and to kill vermin.

*Lear.* Let me ask you a word in private,

*Kent.* His wits are quite unsettled; good sir, let's force him hence.

*Glost.* Canst blame him? His daughters seek his death.

This bedlam but disturbs him the more; fellow, be gone.

*Edg.* Child Rowland to the dark tower came,  
His word was still fie, foh, and fum,  
I smell the blood of a British man.—O, torture!

[*Exit EDGAR into the Hovel.*

*Glost.* Now, I pr'ythee, friend, let's take him in our arms;

There is a litter ready; lay him in't,

And drive toward Dover, friend, where thou shalt meet

Both welcome and protection.

Good sir, along with us.

*Lear.* You say right; let 'em anatomize Regan, see what breeds about her heart. Is there any cause in nature for these hard hearts?

*Kent.* I beseech your grace,—

*Lear.* Hist!—make no noise, make no noise;—draw the curtains; closer, closer:—so, so, so,—we'll go to supper i' the morning,—so, so, so.

[*KING LEAR falls asleep, and is carried off by GLOSTER and KENT.—Thunder and Lightning.*

*Enter CORDELIA and ARANTHE.*

*Aran.* Dear madam, rest you here, our search is vain;

Look here's a shed ; 'beseech you, enter here.

*Cord.* Pr'y:hee, go in thyself, seek thy own ease ; Where the mind's free, the body's delicate ; This tempest but diverts me from the thought Of what would hurt me more.

*Enter Two RUFFIANS.*

1 *Ruff.* We've dogg'd them far enough ; this place is private ; I'll keep them prisoners here within this hovel, whilst you return, and bring Lord Edmund hither : but help me first to house them.—Now, despatch. [They seize CORDELIA and ARANTHE.

*Cord.* Help !—murder !—help.—Gods, some kind thunderbolt

To strike me dead !

*Aran.* Help ! help !—

*Enter EDGAR, from the Hovel.*

*Edg.* What cry was that ?—Ha ! women seiz'd by ruffians !

Is this a time and place for villany ?

Avaunt, ye bloodhounds !

[Drives them off with his Quarter-staff.

O, speak, what are ye, that appear to be O'th' tender sex, and yet unguarded wander Through the dead mazes of this dreadful night, Where, though at full, the clouded moon scarce darts Imperfect glimmerings ?

*Cord.* First, say, what art thou ? Our guardian angel, that were pleas'd to assume That horrid shape to fright the ravishers ? We'll kneel to thee.

*Edg.* O, my tumultuous blood ! By all my trembling veins, Cordelia's voice !

"Tis she herself!—My senses, sure, conform  
To my wild garb, and I am mad indeed.

*Cord.* Whate'er thou art, befriend a wretched virgin,  
And, if thou canst, direct our weary search.

*Edg.* Who relieves poor Tom, that sleeps on the  
nettle, with the hedgehog for his pillow?

*Whilst Smug ply'd the bellows,*  
*She truck'd with her fellows;*  
*The freckle-fac'd Mab*  
*Was a blouze and a drab,*  
*Yet Swithin made Oberon jealous.—O, torture !*

*Aran.* Alack, madam! a poor wand'ring lunatic.

*Cord.* And yet his language seem'd but now, well  
temper'd.

Speak, friend, to one more wretched than thyself;  
And if thou hast one interval of sense,  
Inform us, if thou canst, where we may find  
A poor old man, who through this heath hath stray'd  
The tedious night.—Speak, saw'st thou such a one?

*Edg.* The king, her father, whom she's come to seek  
Through all the terrors of this night: O gods!  
That such amazing piety, such tenderness,  
Should yet to me be cruel!—

Yes, fair one, such a one was lately here,  
And is convey'd by some that came to seek him  
To a neighbouring cottage; but distinctly where  
I know not.

*Cord.* Blessings on them!  
Let's find him out, Aranthe; for thou seest  
We are in Heaven's protection. [Going off.]

*Edg.* O, Cordelia!

*Cord.* Ha!—Thou know'st my name.

*Edg.* As you did once know Edgar's.

*Cord.* Edgar!

*Edg.* The poor remains of Edgar, what  
Your scorn has left him.

*Cord.* Do we wake, Aranthe ?

*Edg.* My father seeks my life : which I preserv'd,  
In hope of some blest minute to oblige  
Distrest Cordelia, and the gods have given it ;  
That thought alone prevail'd with me to take  
This frantic dress, to make the earth my bed,  
With these bare limbs all change of seasons 'bide,  
Noon's scorching heat, and midnight's piercing cold,  
To feed on offals, and to drink with herds,  
To combat with the winds, and be the sport  
Of clowns, or what's more wretched yet, their pity.

*Cord.* Was ever tale so full of misery !

*Edg.* But such a fall as this, I grant, was due  
To my aspiring love ; for 'twas presumptuous,  
Though not presumptuously pusu'd ;  
For, well you know, I wore my flame conceal'd,  
And silent, as the lamps that burn in tombs ;  
Till you perceiv'd my grief, with modest grace  
Drew forth the secret, and then seal'd my pardon.

*Cord.* You had your pardon, nor can you challenge  
more.

*Edg.* What do I challenge more ?  
Such vanity agrees not with these rags :  
When in my prosp'rous state, rich Gloster's heir,  
You silenc'd my pretences, and enjoin'd me  
To trouble you upon that theme no more ;  
Then what reception must love's language find  
From these bare limbs, and beggar's humble weeds ?

*Cord.* Such as a voice of pardon to a wretch con-  
demn'd ;

Such as the shouts  
Of succouring forces to a town besieг'd.

*Edg.* Ah ! what new method now of cruelty ?

*Cord.* Come to my arms, thou dearest, best of men,  
And take the kindest vows, that e'er were spoke  
By a protesting maid.

*Edg.* Is't possible ?

*Cord.* By the dear vital stream, that bathes my heart,  
 These hallow'd rags of thine, and naked virtue,  
 These abject tassels, these fantastic shreds,  
 To me are dearer than the richest pomp  
 Of purpled monarchs.

*Edg.* Generous, charming maid !  
 The gods alone, that made, can rate thy worth !  
 This most amazing excellence shall be  
 Fame's triumph in succeeding ages, when  
 Thy bright example shall adorn the scene,  
 And teach the world perfection.

*Cord.* Cold and weary,  
 We'll rest a while, Aranthe, on that straw,  
 Then forward to find out the poor old king.

*Edg.* Look, I have flint and steel, the implements,  
 Of wand'ring lunatics ; I'll strike a light,  
 And make a fire beneath this shed, to dry  
 Thy storm-drench'd garments, ere thou lie to rest  
 thee :

Then, fierce and wakeful as th' Hesperian dragon,  
 I'll watch beside thee to protect thy sleep :  
 Meanwhile the stars shall dart their kindest beams,  
 And angels visit my Cordelia's dreams.      [Exeunt.

## ACT THE FOURTH.

### SCENE I.

*An Apartment in the EARL of GLOSTER's Castle.*

*Enter the DUKE of CORNWALL, REGAN, EDMUND,  
 EDWARD, and SERVANTS.*

*Corn.* I will have my revenge ere I depart his house.

Regan, see here, a plot upon our state;  
 'Tis Gloster's character, that has betray'd  
 His double trust, of subject and of host.

*Reg.* Then double be our vengeance; this confirms

Th' intelligence that we but now receiv'd,  
 That he has been this night to seek the king.  
 But who, sir, was the kind discoverer?

*Corn.* Our eagle, quick to spy, and fierce to seize,  
 Our trusty Edmund.

*Reg.* 'Twas a noble service:  
 O Cornwall, take him to thy deepest trust,  
 And wear him as a jewel at thy heart.

*Edm.* Think, sir, how hard a fortune I sustain,  
 That makes me thus repent of serving you.  
 O, that this treason had not been, or I  
 Not the discoverer!

*Corn.* Edmund, thou shalt find  
 A father in our love, and from this minute  
 We call thee Earl of Gloster; but there yet  
 Remains another justice to be done,  
 And that's to punish this discarded traitor;  
 But lest thy tender nature should relent  
 At his just sufferings, nor brook the sight,  
 We wish thee to withdraw.

*Reg.* The grotto, sir, within the lower grove  
 Has privacy, to suit a mourner's thought.

*Edm.* And there I may expect a comforter—  
 Ha, madam?

*Reg.* What may happen, sir, I know not;  
 But 'twas a friend's advice. [Exit EDMUND.

*Corn.* Bring in the traitor.

*Enter GLOSTER, brought in by Two SERVANTS.*

Bind fast his arms.

*Glost.* What mean your graces?  
 You are my guests; pray, do me no foul play.

*Corn.* Bind him, I say, hard, harder yet,

*Reg.* Now, traitor, thou shalt find——

*Corn.* Speak, rebel, where hast thou sent the king? Whom, spite of our decree, thou saved'st last night.

*Glost.* I'm tied to th' stake, and I must stand the course.

*Reg.* Say where, and why, thou hast concealed him?

*Glost.* Because I would not see thy cruel hands Tear out his poor old eyes, nor thy fierce sister Carve his anointed flesh; but I shall see The swift-wing'd vengeance overtake such children.

*Corn.* See't thou shalt never: slaves, perform your work; [The SERVANTS take GLOSTER out.] Out with those treacherous eyes; despatch, I say.

*Glost.* [Within.] He, that will think to live till he be old,

Give me some help.——O, cruel! oh, ye gods!

*Edw.* Hold, hold, my lord, I bar your cruelty; I cannot love your safety, and give way To such inhuman practice.

*Corn.* Ah, my villain!

*Edw.* I have been your servant from my infancy; But better service have I never done you, Than with this boldness.

*Corn.* Take thy death, slave. [Stabs EDWARD.]

*Edw.* Nay, then revenge, whilst yet my blood is warm!

[Draws his Sword, runs CORNWALL through the Body, and is carried off, dying.]

*Reg.* Help here,——are you not hurt, my lord?

*Glost.* [Within.] Edmund, enkindle all the sparks of nature,

To quit this horrid act.

*Reg.* Out, treacherous villain, Thou call'st on him that hates thee; it was he That broach'd thy treason, show'd us thy despatches; There—read, and save the Cambrian prince the labour. [Throws the Letters out to him.]

*Glost.* [Within.] O my folly !  
Then Edgar was abus'd; kind gods, forgive me that !

*Reg.* How is't, my lord ?

*Corn.* Turn out that eyeless villain, let him smell  
His way to Cambray ; throw this slave upon a dung-  
hill.

*Regan,* I bleed apace ; give me your arm.

[*Exeunt REGAN and CORNWALL, supported by  
his SERVANTS.*

## SCENE II.

*The open Country.*

*Enter EDGAR, in disguise.*

*Edg.* The lowest and most abject thing of fortune  
Stands still in hope, and is secure from fear.  
The lamentable change is from the best,  
The worst returns to better.—Who comes here ?

*Enter GLOSTER, led by an OLD MAN.*

My father poorly led ! depriv'd of sight !  
The precious stones torn from their bleeding rings !  
When will the measure of my woes be full ?

*Old M.* O, my good lord ! I have been your tenant,  
And your father's tenant, these fourscore years.

*Glost.* Away, get thee away ; good friend, be gone ;  
Thy comforts can do me no good at all,  
Thee they may hurt.

*Old M.* You cannot see your way.

*Glost.* I have no way, and therefore want no eyes ;  
I stumbled when I saw : O, dear son, Edgar,  
The food of thy abused father's wrath,

Might I but live to see thee in my touch,  
I'd say I had eyes again.

*Edg.* Alas ! he's sensible that I was wrong'd,  
And, should I own myself, his tender heart  
Would break betwixt th' extremes of grief and joy.

*Old M.* How now ! who's there ?

*Edg.* A charity for poor Tom.—Play fair, and defy  
the foul fiend.—

O gods ! And must I still pursue this trade,  
Trifling beneath such loads of misery ?

*Old M.* 'Tis poor mad Tom.

*Glost.* In the late storm I such a fellow saw,  
Which made me think a man a worm.

Where is the lunatic ?

*Old M.* Here, my lord.

*Glost.* Get thee now away : if for my sake  
Thou wilt o'ertake us hence a mile or two,  
I' th' way to Dover, do't for ancient love,  
And bring some cov'ring for this naked wretch,  
Whom I'll intreat to lead me.

*Old M.* Alack, my lord, he's mad.

*Glost.* 'Tis the time's plague, when madmen lead  
the blind.

Do as I bid thee.

*Old M.* I'll bring him the best 'parel that I have,  
Come on't what will.                           [*Exit OLD MAN.*]

*Glost.* Sirrah ! naked fellow !

*Edg.* Poor Tom's a cold.—I cannot fool it longer,  
And yet I must——Bless thy sweet eyes, they bleed ;  
Believ't, poor Tom ev'n weeps his blind to see 'em.

*Glost.* Know'st thou the way to Dover ?

*Edg.* Both stile and gate, horse-way and foot-path.  
Poor Tom has been scared out of his good wits.  
Bless every true man's son from the foul fiend !

*Glost.* Here, take this purse ; that I am wretched,  
Makes thee the happier. Heav'n deal so still ;  
Thus let the griping usurer's hoard be scatter'd,  
So distribution shall undo excess,

And each man have enough. Dost thou know  
Dover?

*Edg.* Ay, master.

*Glost.* There is a cliff, whose high and bending  
head

Looks dreadfully down on the roaring deep ;  
Bring me but to the very brink of it,  
And I'll repair the poverty thou bear'st  
With something rich about me.—From that place  
I shall no leading need.

*Edg.* Give me thy arm ; poor Tom shall guide thee.

*Glost.* Soft ! for I hear the tread of passengers.

*Enter KENT and CORDELIA.*

*Cord.* Ah me ! Your fear's too true, it was the  
king ;

I spoke but even now with some that met him,  
As mad as the vex'd sea, singing aloud  
Crown'd with rank fumiter, and furrow weeds,  
With berries, burdocks, violets, daisies, poppies,  
And all the idle flowers that grow  
In our sustaining corn : Conduct me to him,  
To prove my last endeavours to restore him,  
And Heav'n so prosper thee !

*Kent.* I will, good lady.

Ha ! Gloster here !—Turn, poor dark man, and hear  
A friend's condolement, who, at sight of thine,  
Forgets his own distress ; thy old true Kent.

*Glost.* How ! Kent ? From whence return'd ?

*Kent.* I have not since my banishment been absent,  
But in disguise follow'd th' abandon'd king :  
'Twas me thou saw'st with him in the late storm.

*Glost.* Let me embrace thee ; had I eyes, I now  
Should weep for joy ; but let this trickling blood  
Suffice instead of tears.

*Cord.* O, misery !

To whom shall I complain, or in what language ?  
Forgive, O, wretched man, the piety

That brought thee to this pass ; 'twas I that caus'd it;  
 I cast thee at my feet, and beg of thee  
 To crush these weeping eyes to equal darkness,  
 If that will give thee any recompense.

*Edg.* Was ever season so distrest as this? [Aside.  
*Glost.* I think Cordelia's voice ; rise, pious princess,  
 And take a dark man's blessing.

*Cord.* O, my Edgar !  
 My virtue's now grown guilty, works the bane  
 Of those that do befriend me : Heaven forsakes me ;  
 And, when you look that way, it is but just  
 That you should hate me to.

*Edg.* O, wave this cutting speech, and spare to  
 wound  
 A heart that's on the rack.

*Glost.* No longer cloud thee, Kent, in that disguise ;  
 There's business for thee, and of noblest weight ;  
 Our injur'd country is at length in arms,  
 Urg'd by the king's inhuman wrongs and mine,  
 And only want a chief to lead them on ;  
 That task be thine.

*Edg.* Brave Britons ! then there's life in't yet.  
 [Aside.

*Kent.* Then have we one cast for our fortune still.  
 Come, princess, I'll bestow you with the king,  
 Then on the spur to head these forces.  
 Farewell, good Gloster ; to our conduct trust.

*Glost.* And be your course as prosp'rrous, as 'tis just.  
 [Exit.

## SCENE III.

## GONERIL's Palace.

Enter GONERIL, and OSWALD.

*Gon.* It was great ignorance, Gloster's eyes being out,  
 To let him live ; where he arrives, he moves

All hearts against us: Edmund, I think, is gone,  
In pity to his misery, to despatch him.

*Osw.* No, madam, he's return'd on speedy summons

Back to your sister.

*Gon.* Ah! I like not that;  
Such speed must have the wings of love. Where's Albany?

*Osw.* Madam, within; but never man so chang'd;  
I told him of the uproar of the peasants,  
He smil'd at it; when I inform'd him  
Of Gloster's treason—

*Gon.* Trouble him no farther;  
It is his coward spirit. Back to our sister,  
Hasten her musters, and let her know,  
I have given the distaff into my husband's hands;  
That done, with special care deliver these despatches  
In private to young Gloster.

*Enter CAPTAIN of the Guard.*

*Cap.* O, madam, most unseasonable news!  
The Duke of Cornwall's dead of his late wound,  
Whose loss your sister has in part supply'd,  
Making brave Edmund general of her forces.

*Gon.* One way, I like this well;  
But, being a widow, and my Gloster with her;  
'T may blast the promis'd harvest of our love.—  
A word more, sir; [To OSWALD.] add speed to your  
journey;

And if you chance to meet with that blind traitor,  
Preferment falls on him that cuts him off. [Exeunt.

## SCENE IV.

*Another Part of the Country.*

*Enter EDGAR, as a Peasant, and GLOSTER.*

*Glost.* When shall we come to th' top of that same hill !

*Edg.* We climb it now ; mark, how we labour.

*Glost.* Methinks, the ground is even.

*Edg.* Horribly steep. Hark, do you hear the sea ?

*Glost.* No, truly.

*Edg.* Why, then your other senses grow imperfect By your eyes' anguish.

*Glost.* So may it be indeed.

Methinks, thy voice is alter'd, and thou speak st In better phrase and matter, than thou didst.

*Edg.* You are much deceiv'd ; in nothing am I alter'd,

But my garments.

*Glost.* Methinks, you're better spoken.

*Edg.* Come on, sir, here's the place. How fearful And dizzy 'tis, to cast one's eyes so low !

The crows and choughs, that wing the midway air,

Show scarce so big as beetles ; half way down

Hangs one that gathers samphire ; dreadful trade !

The fishermen, that walk upon the beach,

Appear like mice ; and yon tall anch'ring bark

Seems lessen'd to her cock ; her cock, a buoy,

Almost too small for sight ; the murmur'ring surge

Cannot be heard so high. I'll look no more ;

Lest my brain turn, and the disorder make me,

Tumble down headlong.

*Glost.* Set me where you stand.

*Edg.* You are now within a foot of th' extreme  
verge :

For all beneath the moon I would not now  
Leap forward.

*Glost.* Let go my hand.

Here is another purse, in it a jewel  
Well worth a poor man's taking. Get thee farther,  
Bid me farewell, and let me hear thee going.

*Edg.* Fare you well, sir.—That I do trifle thus  
With his despair, is with design to cure it.

*Glost.* [Kneels.] Thus, mighty gods, this world I do  
renounce,

And in your sight shake my afflictions off;  
If I could bear them longer, and not fall  
To quarrel with your great opposeless wills,  
My snuff and feebler part of nature should  
Burn itself out. If Edgar live, oh, bless him !  
Now, fellow, fare thee well.

*Edg.* Hold—who comes here?

*Enter KING LEAR, a Coronet of Flowers on his Head,  
Wreaths and Garlands about him.*

*Lear.* No, no; they cannot touch me for coining;  
I am the king himself.

*Edg.* O piercing sight!

*Lear.* Nature's above art in that respect. There's  
your press-money. That fellow handles his bow like  
a crow-keeper;—draw me a clothier's yard. A mouse,  
a mouse! Peace, hoa! There's my gauntlet; I'll prove  
it on a giant. Bring up the brown bills. O, well flown,  
barb! i'th' white, i'th' white.—Hewgh!—Give the  
word.

*Edg.* Sweet Majoram.

*Lear.* Pass.

*Glost.* I know that voice.

*Lear.* Ha, Goneril! With a white beard? They  
flatter'd me like a dog, and told me I had white hairs

on my chin, before the black ones were there. To say ay and no to every thing that I said,—Ay, and no too, was no good divinity. When the rain came once to wet me, and the winds to make me chatter, when the thunder would not peace at my bidding, there I found them, there I smelt them out. Go to, they are not men of their words; they told me I was every thing; 'tis a lie; I am not ague-proof.

*Glost.* That voice I well remember: is't not the king?

*Lear.* Ay, every inch a king: when I do stare,  
See, how the subject quakes!

I pardon that man's life.—What was the cause?  
Adultery?—

Thou shalt not die. Die for adultery? No.—  
The wren goes to't, and the small gilded fly  
Engenders in my sight. Let copulation thrive;  
For Gloster's bastard son was kinder to his father,  
Than were my daughters, got i'th' lawful bed.  
To't, luxury, pell mell; for I lack soldiers.  
There's money for thee.

*Glost.* Let me kiss that hand.

*Lear.* Let me wipe it first; it smells of mortality.

*Glost.* Speak, sir, do you know me?

*Lear.* I remember thine eyes well enough. Nay,  
do thy worst, blind Cupid, I'll not love.—Read me  
this challenge; mark but the penning of it.

*Glost.* Were all the letters suns, I could not see.

*Lear.* Read, read, read.

*Glost.* What! with this case of eyes?

*Lear.* O ho! are you there with me? No eyes in  
your head, nor no money in your purse? Yet you see  
how this world goes.

*Glost.* I see it feelingly.

*Lear.* What! art mad? A man may see how this  
world goes, with no eyes. Look with thy ears: see  
how yon justice rails on yon simple thief.—Hark, in  
thine ear; shake them together, and the first that

drops, be it thief or justice, is a villain.—Thou hast seen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar?

*Glost.* Ay, sir.

*Lear.* And the man run from the cur; there thou might'st behold the great image of authority; a dog's obeyed in office. Thou rascal beadle, hold thy bloody hand! Why dost thou lash that strumpet? Thou hotly lust'st to enjoy her in that kind for which thou whipp'st her; do, do; the judge, that sentenced her, has been before hand with thee.

*Glost.* How stiff is my vile sense, that yields not yet!

*Lear.* I tell thee, the usurer hangs the coz'ner.— Through tatter'd clothes small vices do appear; Robes and fur-gowns hide all. Plate sin with gold, And the strong lance of justice hurtless breaks; Arm it in rags, a pigmy's straw doth pierce it.— Why, there 'tis for thee, my friend; make much of it; It has the power to seal the accuser's lips.—Get thee glass eyes, and, like a scurvy politician, seem to see the things thou dost not.—Pull, pull off my boots; hard, harder; so, so.

*Glost.* O, matter and impertinency mix'd!

Reason in madness!

*Lear.* If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes. I know thee well enough, thy name is Gloster. Thou must be patient; we came crying hither; Thou know'st, the first time that we taste the air, We wail and cry.—I'll preach to thee; mark me.

*Edg.* Break, lab'ring heart!

*Lear.* When we are born, we cry, that we are come To this great stage of fools,—

*Enter Two KNIGHTS.*

*1 Knight.* O! here he is; lay hand upon him.—

Sir,

Your dearest daughter sends—

*Lear.* No rescue? What, a prisoner? I am even the natural fool of fortune. Use me well, you shall have

ransom.—Let me have surgeons. Oh! I am cut to the brains.

*2 Knight.* You shall have any thing.

*Lear.* No seconds? All myself?

I will die bravely, like a bridegroom. What?  
I will be jovial; come, come; I am a king,  
My masters, know you that?

*1 Knight.* You are a royal one, and we obey you.

*Lear.* It were an excellent stratagem to shoe a troop of horse with felt; I'll put it in proof.—No noise, no noise.—Now will we steal upon these sons-in-law, and then—Kill, kill, kill, kill!

[*Exeunt KING LEAR, and the KNIGHTS.*]

*Edg.* A sight most moving in the meanest wretch,  
Past speaking in a king!

*Glost.* Now, good sir, what are you?

*Edg.* A most poor man, made tame to fortune's strokes,

And prone to pity by experienc'd sorrows.  
Give me your hand.

*Glost.* You gentle gods, take my breath from me,  
And let not my ill genius tempt me more  
To die before you please.

*Enter OSWALD.*

*Osw.* A proclaim'd prize! O most happily met!  
That eyeless head of thine was first fram'd flesh  
To raise my fortunes. Thou old, unhappy, traitor,  
The sword is out that must destroy thee.

*Glost.* Now let thy friendly hand put strength enough to't.

*Osw.* Wherefore, bold peasant,  
Dar'st thou support a publish'd traitor? Hence,  
Lest I destroy thee too; let go his arm.

*Edg.* Chill not let go, zir, without 'vurther 'casion.

*Osw.* Let go, slave; or thou diest.

*Edg.* Good gentleman, go your gate, and let poor volk pass; and chu'd ha' bin' zwagger'd out of my

life, it would not have been zo long as 'tis by a vort-night.—Nay, an' thou com'st near th' old man, I'st try whether your costard or my ballow be th' harder.

*Osw.* Out, dunghill !

*Edg.* Chill pick your teeth, zir: come, no matter vor your foines. [EDGAR knocks him down.

*Osw.* Slave, thou hast slain me; oh ! untimely death ! [Dies.

*Edg.* I know thee well, a serviceable villain. As duteous to the vices of thy mistress, As lust could wish.

*Glost.* What ? Is he dead ?

*Edg.* This is a letter carrier, and may have Some papers of intelligence, that may stand Our party in good stead to know.—What's here ?

[Takes a Letter out of his Pocket, and reads it.

To Edmund Earl of Gloster.

Let our mutual loves be remembered : you have many opportunities to cut Albany off. If he return the conqueror, then I am still a prisoner, and his bed my gaol ; from the loathed warmth of which deliver me, and supply the place for your labour. GONERIL.

A plot upon the duke her husband's life,  
And the exchange my brother !—  
In time and place convenient I'll produce  
These letters to the sight of th' injur'd duke,  
As best shall serve our purpose.

[A March at a Distance.

Come, your hand ;  
Far off methinks I hear the beaten drum :  
Come, sir, I will bestow you with a friend. [Exeunt.

## ACT THE FIFTH.

## SCENE I.

*A Chamber.*KING LEAR *asleep on a Couch.*

CORDELIA, PHYSICIAN, and Two KNIGHTS standing by him.

*Cord.* His sleep is sound, and may have good effect  
To cure his jarring senses, and repair  
This breach of nature.

*Phys.* We have employ'd the utmost pow'r of art,  
And this deep rest will perfect our design.

*Cord.* O Regan ! Goneril ! Inhuman sisters !  
Had he not been your father, these white hairs  
Had challeng'd sure some pity ! Was this a face  
To be expos'd against the jarring winds ?  
My enemy's dog, though he had bit me, should  
Have stood that night against my fire.—He wakes ;  
    speak to him.

*Phys.* Madam, do you ; 'tis fittest.

*Cord.* How does my royal lord ? How fares your majesty ?

*Lear.* You do me wrong, to take me out o'th' grave,

*Cord.* Speak to me, sir ; who am I ?

*Lear.* You are a soul in bliss ; but I am bound  
Upon a wheel of fire, which my own tears  
Do scald like molten lead.

*Cord.* Sir, do you know me ?

*Lear.* You are a spirit, I know; when did you die?

*Cord.* Still, still, far wide!

*Phys.* Madam, he's scarce awake; he'll soon grow more compos'd.

*Lear.* Where have I been? Where am I? Fair day-light?

I am mightily abus'd; I should even die with pity  
To see another thus. I will not swear  
These are my hands.

*Cord.* O, look upon me, sir,  
And hold your hand in blessing o'er me.—Nay,  
You must not kneel.

*Lear.* Pray, do not mock me;  
I am a very foolish, fond, old man,  
Fourscore and upward; and, to deal plainly,  
I fear I am not in my perfect mind.

*Cord.* Nay, then farewell to patience? witness for  
me,  
Ye mighty pow'rs, I ne'er complain'd till now!

*Lear.* Methinks, I should know you, and know this  
man;

Yet I am doubtful; for I'm mainly ignorant  
What place this is; and all the skill I have  
Remembers not these garments; nor do I know  
Where I did sleep last night.—Pray, do not mock me;  
For, as I am a man, I think that lady  
To be my child Cordelia.

*Cord.* O, my dear, dear father!

*Lear.* Be your tears wet? Yes, 'faith; pray, do not  
weep.

I know I have given thee cause, and am so humbled  
With crosses since, that I could ask  
Forgiveness of thee, were it possible  
That thou couldst grant it;  
If thou hast poison for me, I will drink it,  
Bless thee, and die.

*Cord.* O, pity, sir, a bleeding heart, and cease  
This killing language.

*Lear.* Tell me, friends, where am I?

*Phys.* In your own kingdom, sir.

*Lear.* Do not abuse me.

*Phys.* Be comforted, good madam; for the violence  
Of his distemper's past; we'll lead him in,  
Nor trouble him, till he is better settled.  
Will it please you, sir, walk into freer air?

*Lear.* You must bear with me, I am old and  
foolish.

Forget and forgive.

[*The PHYSICIAN leads off KING LEAR, followed  
by the Two KNIGHTS.*]

*Cord.* The gods restore you!— [*A distant March.*]  
Hark, I hear afar  
The beaten drum. Old Kent's a man of's word.  
Oh! for an arm  
Like the fierce thunderer's, when the earth-born sons  
Storm'd heav'n, to fight this injur'd father's battle!  
That I could shift my sex, and dye me deep  
In his opposer's blood! But, as I may,  
With women's weapons, piety and pray'rs,  
I'll aid his cause.—You never-erring gods,  
Fight on his side, and thunder on his foes  
Such tempests, as his poor aged head sustain'd!  
Your image suffers when a monarch bleeds;  
'Tis your own cause; for that your succours bring;  
Revenge yourselves, and right an injur'd king.

[*Exit CORDELIA.*]

## SCENE II.

*A Valley near the Field of Battle.*

*Enter EDGAR and GLOSTER.*

*Edg.* Here, sir, take you the shadow of this tree  
For your good host; pray that the right may thrive:

If ever I return to you again,  
I'll bring you comfort.

[Exit EDGAR.

Glost. Thanks, friendly sir ;  
The fortune, your good cause deserves, betide you !

[An Alarm within.

The fight grows hot ; the whole war's now at work,  
And the gor'd battle bleeds in every vein,  
Whilst drums and trumpets drown loud slaughter's  
roar.

Where's Gloster now, that us'd to head the onset,  
And scour the ranks where deadliest danger lay ?  
Here, like a shepherd, in a lonely shade,  
Idle, unarm'd, and list'ning to the fight.  
No more of shelter, thou blind worm, but forth  
To th' open field ; the war may come this way,  
And crush thee into rest.—

O, dark despair ! When, Edgar, wilt thou come  
To pardon, and dismiss me to the grave ?

[A Retreat sounded.

Hark ! a retreat ; the king, I fear, has lost.

Enter EDGAR.

Edg. Away, old man ; give me your hand ; away !  
King Lear has lost ; he and his daughter ta'en :  
And this, ye gods, is all that I can save  
Of this most precious wreck. Give me your hand.

Glost. No farther, sir ; a man may rot even here.

Edg. What ! in ill thoughts again ? Men must en-  
dure

Their going hence, ev'n as their coming hither.

Glost. And that's true too.

[Exeunt.

## SCENE III.

*The Field of Battle.*

*Flourish.*

*Enter the DUKE OF ALBANY, GONERIL, REGAN, EDMUND, CAPTAIN OF THE GUARDS, and SOLDIERS; with KING LEAR, KENT, and CORDELIA, Prisoners.*

*Alb.* It is enough to have conquer'd ; cruelty  
Should ne'er survive the fight. Captain o' the guards,  
Treat well your royal prisoners, till you have  
Our farther orders, as you hold our pleasure.

*Gon.* Hark, sir, not as you hold our husbands'  
pleasure, [To the CAPTAIN, aside.  
But as you hold your life, despatch your pris'ners.  
Our empire can have no sure settlement  
But in their death.

*Capt.* I shall obey your orders.

*Edm.* Sir, I approve it safest to pronounce  
Sentence of death upon this wretched king,  
Whose age has charms in it, his title more,  
To draw the commons once more to his side;  
'Twere best prevent—

*Alb.* Sir, by your favour,  
I hold you but a subject of this war,  
Not as a brother.

*Reg.* That's as we list to grace him.  
Have you forgot that he did lead our pow'rs?  
Bore the commission of our place and person?  
And that authority may well stand up,  
And call itself your brother.

*Gon.* Not so hot;  
In his own merits he exalts himself  
More than in your addition.

*Enter EDGAR, disguised.*

*Alb.* What art thou?

*Edg.* Pardon me, sir, that I presume to stop  
 A prince and conq'ror; yet, ere you triumph,  
 Give ear to what a stranger can deliver  
 Of what concerns you more than triumph can.  
 I do impeach your general there of treason,  
 Lord Edmund, that usurps the name of Gloster,  
 Of foulest practice 'gainst your life and honour:  
 This charge is true; and, wretched though I seem,  
 I can produce a champion that will prove,  
 In single combat, what I do avouch,  
 If Edmund dares but trust his cause and sword.

*Edm.* What will not Edmund dare? My lord, I  
 beg

The favour that you'd instantly appoint  
 The place where I may meet this challenger,  
 Whom I will sacrifice to my wrong'd fame:  
 Remember, sir, that injur'd honour's nice,  
 And cannot brook delay.

*Alb.* Anon, before our tent, i' th' army's view,  
 There let the herald cry.

*Edg.* I thank your highness in my champion's  
 name:

He'll wait your trumpet's call.

[*Exit EDGAR.*

*Alb.* Lead.

[*Exeunt.*

*Manent KING LEAR, KENT, CORDELIA, CAPTAIN  
 OF THE GUARD, and SOLDIERS.*

*Lear.* O Kent! Cordelia!

You are the only pair that I e'er wrong'd,  
 And the just gods have made you witnesses  
 Of my disgrace;—the very shame of fortune,  
 To see me chain'd and shackled at these years!  
 Yet were you but spectators of my woes,  
 Not fellow sufferers, all were well.

*Cord.* This language, sir, adds yet to our affliction.

*Lear.* Thou, Kent, didst head the troops that fought  
my battle,  
Exposed'st thy life and fortunes for a master,  
That had, as I remember, banish'd thee

*Kent.* Pardon me, sir, that once I broke your or-  
ders :

Banish'd by you, I kept me here disguis'd  
To watch your fortunes, and protect your person :  
You know you entertain'd a rough, blunt fellow,  
One Caius, and you thought he did you service.

*Lear.* My trusty Caius, I have lost him too !  
'Twas a rough honesty.

*Kent.* I was that Caius,  
Disguis'd in that coarse dress to follow you.

*Lear.* My Caius too ! Wer't thou my trusty Caius ?  
Enough, enough —

*Kent.* Ah me, he faints ! his blood forsakes his  
cheek !

Help, Kent, —

*Lear.* No, no, they shall not see us weep,  
We'll see them rot first.—Guards, lead away to prison.  
Come, Kent ; Cordelia, come.—Ha ! have I caught  
you ?

He, that parts us, must bring a brand from heav'n :  
Together we'll out-toil the spite of hell,  
And die the wonders of the world.—Away. [Exeunt.]

#### SCENE IV.

#### The DUKE OF ALBANY's Tent.

*Flourish.*

*Enter the DUKE OF ALBANY, EDMUND, HERALD,  
ATTENDANTS, and SOLDIERS.*

*Alb.* Now, Gloster, trust to thy single virtue ; for  
thy soldiers,

All levied in my name, have in my name  
 Ta'en their discharge. Now let our trumpets speak,  
 And, herald, read out this. [HERALD reads.

*If any man of quality within the lists of the army will  
 maintain upon Edmund, supposed Earl of Gloster, that  
 he is a manifold traitor, let him appear by the third  
 sound of the trumpet; he is bold in his defence.*

Sound ;—again ;—again.

[*The Trumpet sounds at each Order; and is then  
 answered from within.*

*Enter EDGAR.*

*Alb.* Lord Edgar!

*Edm.* Ha! my brother!

This is the only combatant I could fear;  
 For in my breast guilt duels on his side.  
 But, conscience, what have I to do with thee?  
 Awe thou thy dull legitimate slaves; but I  
 Was born a libertine, and so I keep me.

*Edg.* My noble prince, a word;—Ere we engage,  
 Into your highness' hands I give this paper;  
 It will the truth of my impeachment prove,  
 Whatever be my fortune in the fight.

*Alb.* We shall peruse it.

*Edg.* Now, Edmund, draw thy sword,  
 That, if my speech has wrong'd a noble heart,  
 Thy arm may do thee justice: here, i'th' presence  
 Of this high prince,  
 I brand thee with the spotted name of traitor,  
 False to thy gods, thy father, and thy brother;  
 And, what is more, thy friend, false to this prince;  
 If then thou shar'st a spark of Gloster's virtue,  
 Acquit thyself; or, if thou shar'st his courage,  
 Meet this defiance bravely.

*Edm.* And dares Edgar,

The beaten, routed Edgar, brave his conqueror?  
 From all thy troops and thee I forc'd the field;  
 Thou hast lost the gen'ral stake, and art thou now  
 Come with thy petty single stock to play  
 This after-game?

*Edg.* Half blooded man,  
 Thy father's sin first, then his punishment,  
 From thy licentious mother  
 Thou draw'st thy villany; but, for thy part  
 Of Gloster's blood, I hold thee worth my sword.

*Edm.* Thou bear'st thee on thy mother's piety,  
 Which I despise; thy mother being chaste,  
 Thou art assur'd thou art but Gloster's son;  
 But mine, disdaining constancy, leaves me  
 To hope that I am sprung from nobler blood,  
 And possibly a king might be my sire:  
 But be my birth's uncertain chance as 'twill,  
 Who 'twas that had the hit to father me  
 I know not; 'tis enough that I am I;  
 Of this one thing I'm certain, that I have  
 A daring soul, and so have at thy heart.

[*Trumpet sounds;—they fight;—EDMUND falls.*

'Tis past,—and so am I.

*Edg.* As thou art my father's son,  
 Exchange we charity on thy repentance.

*Edm.* Thy sword has prov'd thy truth.—Forgive  
 me, Edgar.—  
 Oh! ere life leaves me, let me do some good,  
 Despight of my own nature:—Quickly send,  
 Be brief, into the castle; for my order  
 Is on the life of Lear, and of Cordelia.

*Edg.* O, let us fly, my lord, to save their lives!

*Ab.* The heav'n's defend them!—Bear him hence  
 a while.

[*Exeunt the DUKE OF ALBANY and EDGAR,  
 with a Part of the SOLDIERS, and the  
 other Part bear EDMUND away.*

## SCENE V.

*A Prison.*

KING LEAR *asleep, with his Head on CORDELIA'S Lap.*

*Cord.* What toils, thou wretched king, hast thou  
endur'd,

To make thee draw, in chains, a sleep so sound !  
Thy better angel charm thy ravish'd mind  
With fancied freedom ! Peace is us'd to lodge  
On cottage straw ; thou hast the beggar's bed ;  
Therefore shouldst have the beggar's careless  
thought.—

And now, my Edgar, I remember thee :  
What fate has seiz'd thee in this general wreck  
I know not, but I know thou must be wretched,  
Because Cordelia holds thee dear.—  
O gods ! a sudden gloom o'erwhelms me, and the  
image  
Of death o'erspreads the place.—Ha ! who are these ?

*Enter CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, another OFFICER,  
and SOLDIERS with Cords.*

*Capt.* Now, sirs, despatch ; already you are paid  
In part, the best of your reward's to come.

*Lear.* Charge, charge upon their flank ; their left  
wing halts ;  
Push, push the battle, and the day's our own ;  
Their ranks are broken ; down, down with Albany.—  
Who holds my hands ?—O, thou deceiving sleep,  
I was this very minute on the chase,  
And now a pris'ner here !—What mean the slaves ?  
You will not murder me ?

*Cord.* Help, earth and heaven!  
 For your soul's sake, dear sir, and for the gods'—  
*Offi.* No tears, good lady; no pleading against gold  
 and preferment.  
 Come, sirs, make ready your cords.  
*Cord.* You, sir, I'll seize,  
 You have a human form; and, if no prayers  
 Can touch your soul to spare a poor king's life,  
 If there be any thing that you hold dear,  
 By that I beg you to despatch me first.

*Capt.* Comply with her request; despatch her first.

*Lear.* Off, hell-hounds! by the gods I charge you,  
 spare her;  
 'Tis my Cordelia, my true pious daughter;—  
 No pity?—Nay, then take an old man's vengeance.

[*KING LEAR snatches a Sword from the OF-  
 FICER, and strikes down the Two SOLDIERS  
 who had seized CORDELIA.*]

*Enter EDGAR, the DUKE OF ALBANY, and KING  
 LEAR'S KNIGHTS.*

*Edg.* Death! hell! ye vultures, hold your impious  
 hands,  
 Or take a speedier death than you would give.

*Alb.* Guards, seize those instruments of cruelty.

*Cord.* Oh, my Edgar!

*Edg.* My dear Cordelia! Lucky was the minute  
 Of our approach; the gods have weigh'd our suff'rings;  
 We've pass'd the fire, and now must shine to ages.

*Knight.* Look here, my lord; see, where the gene-  
 rous king  
 Has slain two of them.

*Lear.* Did I not, fellow?  
 I've seen the day, with my good biting falchion  
 I could have made them skip;—I am old now,  
 And these vile crosses spoil me; out of breath,  
 Fie, oh! quite out of breath, and spent.

*Alb.* Bring in old Kent [*Exit a KNIGHT.*] and,  
Edgar, guide you hither  
Your father, who, you said, was near. [*Exit EDGAR.*]

*Enter KENT and the KNIGHT.*

*Lear.* Who are you?

My eyes are none o' th' best, I'll tell you straight:  
Oh, Albany! Well, sir, we are your captives,  
And you are come to see death pass upon us.  
Why this delay?—Or is't your highness' pleasure  
To give us first the torture? Say you so?  
Why, here's old Kent, and I, as tough a pair  
As e'er bore tyrant stroke;—but my Cordelia,  
My poor Cordelia here, O pity—

*Alb.* Thou injur'd majesty,  
The wheel of fortune now has made her circle,  
And blessings yet stand 'twixt thy grave and thee.

*Lear.* Com'st thou, inhuman lord, to sooth us back  
To a fool's paradise of hope, to make  
Our doom more wretched? Go to; we are too well  
Acquainted with misfortune, to be gull'd  
With lying hope; no, we will hope no more.

*Alb.* I have a tale t' unfold, so full of wonder,  
As cannot meet an easy faith;  
But, by that royal injur'd head, 'tis true.

*Kent.* What would your highness?

*Alb.* Know, the noble Edgar

Impeach'd Lord Edmund, since the fight, of treason,  
And dar'd him for the proof to single combat,  
In which the gods confirm'd his charge by conquest;  
I left e'en now the traitor wounded mortally.

*Lear.* And whither tends this story?

*Alb.* Ere they fought,  
Lord Edgar gave into my hands this paper,  
A blacker scroll of treason and of lust  
Than can be found in the records of hell:  
There, sacred sir, behold the character

Of Goneril, the worst of daughters, but  
More vicious wife.

*Cord.* Could there be yet addition to their guilt?  
What will not they, that wrong a father, do?

*Alb.* Since then my injuries, Lear, fall in with thine,  
I have resolv'd the same redress for both.

*Kent.* What says my lord?

*Cord.* Speak; for methought I heard  
The charming voice of a descending god.

*Alb.* The troops, by Edmund rais'd, I have disbanded:  
Those, that remain, are under my command.  
What comfort may be brought to cheer your age,  
And heal your savage wrongs, shall be apply'd;  
For to your majesty we do resign  
Your kingdom, save what part yourself conferr'd  
On us in marriage.

*Kent.* Hear you that, my liege?

*Cord.* Then there are gods, and virtue is their care.

*Lear.* Is't possible?

Let the spheres stop their course, the sun make halt,  
The winds be hush'd, the seas and fountains rest,  
All nature pause, and listen to the change!

Where is my Kent, my Caius?

*Kent.* Here, my liege.

*Lear.* Why, I have news, that will recall thy youth;  
Ha! didst thou hear't?—or did th' inspiring gods  
Whisper to me alone—Old Lear shall be  
A king again?

*Kent.* The prince, that like a god has pow'r, has  
said it.

*Lear.* Cordelia then shall be a queen, mark that;  
Cordelia shall be queen; winds catch the sound,  
And bear it on your rosy wings to heav'n,  
Cordelia is a queen.

*Enter EDGAR, with GLOSTER.*

*Alb.* Look, sir, where pious Edgar comes,

Leading his eyeless father. O, my liege,  
 His wondrous story well deserves your leisure;  
 What he has done and suffer'd for your sake,  
 What for the fair Cordelia's.

*Glost.* Where's my liege? Conduct me to his knees,  
 to hail

His second birth of empire: My dear Edgar  
 Has, with himself, reveal'd the king's blest restoration,

*Lear.* My poor dark Gloster!

*Glost.* O, let me kiss once more that sceptred hand!

*Lear.* I hold, thou mistak'st the majesty; kneel  
 here;

Cordelia has our pow'r, Cordelia's queen.

Speak, is not that the noble, suff'ring Edgar?

*Glost.* My pious son, more dear than my lost eyes.

*Lear.* I wrong'd him too; but here's the fair amends.

*Edg.* Your leave, my liege, for an unwelcome mes-  
 sage:

Edmund, but that's a trifle, is expir'd.

What more will touch you, your imperious daughters,  
 Goneril and haughty Regan, both are dead,  
 Each by the other poison'd at a banquet:  
 This, dyin', they confess'd.

*Cord.* O fatal period of ill govern'd life!

*Lear.* Ingrateful as they were, my heart feels yet  
 A pang of nature for their wretched fall.—

But, Edgar, I defer thy joys too long:  
 Thou serv'dst distress'd Cordelia; take her crown'd,  
 Th' imperial grace fresh blooming on her brow:  
 Nay, Gloster, thou hast here a father's right;  
 Thy helping hand to heap blessings on their heads.

*Kent.* Old Kent throws in his hearty wishes too.

*Edg.* The gods and you too largely recompense  
 What I have done; the gift strikes merit dumb.

*Cord.* Nor do I blush to own myself o'erpaid  
 For all my suff'rings past.

*Edg.* Divine Cordelia, all the gods can witness  
 How much thy love to empire I prefer.

Thy bright example shall convince the world,  
Whatever storms of fortune are decreed.  
That truth and virtue shall at last succeed.

*Glost.* Now, gentle gods, give Gloster his discharge!

*Lear.* No, Gloster, thou hast business yet for life;  
Thou, Kent, and I, retir'd to some close cell,  
Will gently pass our short reserves of time  
In calm reflections on our fortunes past,  
Cheer'd with relation of the prosperous reign  
Of this celestial pair; thus our remains  
Shall in an even course of thought be past,  
Enjoy the present hour, nor fear the last.

[*Exeunt omnes.*]

THE END.

# CYMBELINE;

A HISTORICAL PLAY,

IN FIVE ACTS;

BY WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE.

AS PERFORMED AT THE THEATRES ROYAL,

DRURY LANE, AND COVENT GARDEN.

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS

FROM THE PROMPT BOOK,

WITH REMARKS

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

**WILLIAM SAVAGE, PRINTER,  
LONDON.**

## REMARKS.

---

Mr. Malone informs the public, that the king from whom this play takes its title, began his reign, according to Holinshed, in the nineteenth year of the reign of Augustus Cæsar; and the play commences in, or about, the twenty-fourth of Cymbeline's reign, which was the forty-second year of Augustus, and the sixteenth of the Christian era.—Cymbeline is said to have reigned thirty-five years, leaving at his death two sons, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Notwithstanding an English king and his children furnish some names in this tragedy, it is supposed, that its fable is taken from an Italian novel, which the dramatist has blended with many incidents, the produce of his own fancy.

Variety of events form the peculiar character of this play; attention is kept awake by sudden changes of time, place, and circumstances; but the mind obtains little reward for its watchfulness. Among the many amusing things, both seen and heard, at the representation of "Cymbeline," that part in which the great author is concerned, generally makes so

slight an impression upon an audience, that, when the curtain is dropped, they immediately discourse upon the splendour of Imogen's bed-chamber, the becoming dress she wore as a boy, and the dexterity with which Iachimo crept out, and crept into his coffer; without bestowing equal observation upon any of those sorrows or joys, which they have just seen exhibited.

Still the impossibility, that half the events in this play could ever occur, cannot be the sole cause of its weak effect. Shakspeare's scenes are frequently such, as could not take place in real life; and yet the sensations which they excite are so forcible, that improbability is overpowered by the author's art, and his auditors are made to feel, though they cannot believe.

No such magic presides over the play of "Cymbeline," as to transform reason into imagination—the spectator may be pleased, but cannot be impassioned. The only scene which approaches the pathetic, is that where Imogen is informed by Pisanio, of her husband's command, that she should be murdered;—and this is a vengeance so unlike the forgiving temper of an English courtier, upon similar occasions, that it appears, as if the air of Italy had, as she suspects, infected the loving Posthumus with that nation's predominant crimes, and no one heart is deeply affected by so extraordinary an occurrence.

The young mountaineers, the brothers of Imogen, are pleasing figures, among the large group of personages here collected: but still their forest dresses, more than their business in the scene, amuse the spec-

tator. Or, if he be moved by any concern about them, it is with hatred, at the inhuman boasting of Guiderius, that he has—"cut off one Cloten's head, son to the queen, and sent it down the river, to tell his mother," &c. Whoever Cloten was, or whatever ill he might threaten,—yet, for the author to make this youthful forester lay his foolish enemy dead at his feet, and then be facetious over the horrid act, was sinking him beneath the common bravo, who is ever portrayed grim and gloomy, as the good sign that he is still a man, and has a conscience capable of remorse.

Johnson concludes his commentaries on the tragedy of "Cymbeline" (in which he bestows little praise, except on the soliloquy of Posthumus, when he supposes Imogen has been put to death) with this general criticism.

"This play has many just sentiments, some natural dialogues, and some pleasing scenes; but they are obtained at the expense of much incongruity. To remark the folly of the fiction, the absurdity of the conduct, the confusion of the names, and manners of different times, and the impossibility of the events, in any system of life, were to waste criticism upon unresisting imbecility, upon faults too evident for detection, and too gross for aggravation."

How would a modern author writhe under a critique that should accuse his drama, of only one half of these failings!—Yet "Cymbeline" survives this just attack—and will live admired, and esteemed, to the end of time.

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

	DRURY LANE.	COVENT GARDEN,
CYMBELINE	<i>Mr. Raymond.</i>	<i>Mr. Creswell.</i>
GUIDERIUS	<i>Mr. Bartley.</i>	<i>Mr. C. Kemble.</i>
ARVIRAGUS	<i>Mr. De Camp.</i>	<i>Mr. Brunton.</i>
CLOTEN	<i>Mr. Palmer.</i>	<i>Mr. Farley.</i>
BELARIUS	<i>Mr. Wroughton.</i>	<i>Mr. Murray.</i>
POSTHUMUS	<i>Mr. Pope.</i>	<i>Mr. Kemble.</i>
FIRST LORD	<i>Mr. Fisher.</i>	<i>Mr. W. Murray.</i>
SECOND LORD	<i>Mr. Holland.</i>	<i>Mr. Menage.</i>
CORNELIUS	<i>Mr. Maddocks.</i>	<i>Mr. Thompson.</i>
PISANIO	<i>Mr. Packer.</i>	<i>Mr. Claremont.</i>
IACHIMO	<i>Mr. Barrymore.</i>	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>
CAIUS LUCIUS	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>	<i>Mr. Chapman.</i>
VARUS	<i>Mr. Evans.</i>	<i>Mr. Jefferies.</i>
PHILARIO	<i>Mr. Waldron.</i>	<i>Mr. Davenport.</i>
LEWIS	<i>Mr. Sparks.</i>	<i>Mr. Treby.</i>
QUEEN	<i>Mrs. Sparks.</i>	<i>Mrs. St. Leger.</i>
IMOGEN	<i>Mrs. Young.</i>	<i>Miss Smith.</i>
HELEN	<i>Miss Campbell.</i>	<i>Miss Waddy.</i>

# CYMBELINE.

---

## ACT THE FIRST.

### SCENE I.

*Britain.*

*The Garden of CYMBELINE's Palace.*

*Enter PISANIO and SECOND LORD.*

*Pisanio.* You do not meet a man, but frowns : our  
bloods

No more obey the heavens, than our courtiers ;  
Still seem, as does the king's.

*2 Lord.* But what's the matter ?

*Pisanio.* Are you so fresh a stranger, to ask that ?  
His daughter, and the heir of his kingdom, whom  
He purpos'd to his wife's sole son (a widow,  
That late he married), hath referr'd herself  
Unto a poor, but worthy gentleman : She's wedded ;  
Her husband banish'd—she imprison'd : all  
Is outward sorrow ; though, I think, the king  
Be touch'd at very heart.

*2 Lord.* None but the king ?

*Pisanio.* Not a courtier,

Although they wear their faces to the bent  
Of the king's looks, hath a heart that is not  
Glad at the thing they scowl at.

2 Lord. And why so?

Pisanio. He, that hath miss'd the princess, is a thing  
Too bad for bad report; and he, that hath her  
(I mean, that marry'd her, alack, good man!  
And therefore banish'd), is a creature, such  
As, to seek through the regions of the earth  
For one his like, there would be something failing  
In him, that should compare.

2 Lord. His name and birth?

Pisanio. His father

Was call'd Sicilius, who did join his honour  
Against the Romans, with Cassibelan;  
So gain'd the sur-addition, Leonatus:  
He had, besides this gentleman in question,  
Two other sons, who, in the wars o' the time,  
Died with their swords in hand; for which, their  
father,

Then old and fond of issue, took such sorrow,  
That he quit being; and his gentle lady,  
Big of this gentleman, our theme, deceas'd  
As he was born. The king, he takes the babe  
To his protection; calls him Posthumus;  
Breeds him, and makes him of his bed-chamber:  
Puts to him all the learnings, that his time  
Could make him the receiver of! which he took,  
As we do air, fast as 'twas minister'd; and  
In his spring became a harvest: Liv'd in court,  
Which rare it is to do, most prais'd, most lov'd;  
A sample to the youngest; to the more mature,  
A glass that feated them; and to the graver,  
A child that guided dotards.

2 Lord. I honour him

Even out of your report. But, 'pray you, tell me,  
Is she sole child to the king?

Pisanio. His only child.

He had two sons (if this be worth your hearing, Mark it); the eldest of them, at three years old, I' the swathing clothes the other, from their nursery Were stolen; and, to this hour, no guess in knowledge Which way they went.

2 Lord. How long is this ago?

Pisanio. Some twenty years.

2 Lord. That a king's children should be so convey'd!

So slackly guarded! And the search so slow,  
That could not trace them!

Pisanio. Howsoe'er 'tis strange,  
Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at,  
Yet is it true, sir.  
We must forbear: Here comes the gentleman,  
The queen, and princess. [Exit SECOND LORD.

*Enter the QUEEN, IMOGEN, and POSTHUMUS.*

Queen. No, be assur'd, you shall not find me,  
daughter,

After the slander of most step-mothers,  
Evil-ey'd unto you: you are my prisoner, but  
Your gaoler shall deliver you the keys,  
That lock up your restraint. For you, Posthumus,  
So soon as I can win the offended king,  
I will be known your advocate: marry, yet  
The fire of rage is in him: and 'twere good  
You lean'd unto his sentence, with what patience  
Your wisdom may inform you.

Post. 'Please your highness,  
I will from hence to-day.

Queen. You know the peril:—  
I'll fetch a turn about the garden, pitying  
The pangs of barr'd affections; though the king  
Hath charg'd, you should not speak together. [Exit.

Imog. O,  
Dissembling courtesy! How fine this tyrant  
Can tickle where she wounds!—My dearest husband,

You must begone;  
 And I shall here abide the hourly shot  
 Of angry eyes; not comforted to live,  
 But that there is this jewel in the world,  
 That I may see again.

*Post.* My queen! my mistress!  
 O, lady, weep no more; lest I give cause  
 To be suspected of more tenderness,  
 Than doth become a man! I will remain  
 The loyal'st husband that did e'er plight troth.  
 My residence in Rome, at one Philario's;  
 Who, to my father was a friend, to me  
 Known but by letter: thither write, my queen,  
 And with mine eyes I'll drink the words you send,  
 Though ink be made of gall.

*Enter QUEEN.*

*Queen.* Be brief, I pray you;  
 If the king come, I shall incur I know not  
 How much of his displeasure:—Yet, I'll move him  
[Aside.]

To walk this way; I never do him wrong,  
 But he does buy my injuries, to be friends;  
 Pays dear for my offences.  
[Exit.]

*Post.* Should we be taking leave  
 As long a term, as yet we have to live,  
 The loathness to depart would grow: Adieu!

*Imog.* Nay, stay a little:  
 Were you but riding forth to air yourself,  
 Such parting were too petty. Look here, love;  
 This diamond was my mother's:—take it, heart;  
 But keep it till you woo another wife,  
 When Imogen is dead.

*Post.* How!—how! another?  
 You gentle gods, give me but this I have,  
 And sear up my embracments from a next,  
 With bonds of death!—Remain, remain thou here  
[Putting on the Ring.]

While sense can keep it on ! And sweetest, fairest,  
 As I, my poor self, did exchange for you,  
 To your so infinite loss ; so, in our trifles,  
 I still win of you : For my sake, wear this ;  
 It is a manacle of love ; I'll place it

[Putting a Bracelet on her Arm.

Upon this fairest prisoner.

*Imog.* O, the gods !—  
 When shall we see again ?

Enter CYMBELINE and Two LORDS.

*Post.* Alack, the king !

*Cym.* Thou basest thing ! avoid—hence, from my  
 sight !

If, after this command, thou fraught the court  
 With thy unworthiness, thou diest : Away !  
 Thou art poison to my blood !

*Post.* The gods protect you !

And bless the good remainders of the court !—  
 I am gone.

[Exit.

*Imog.* There cannot be a pinch in death  
 More sharp than this is.—  
 Pisanio, go, and see your lord on board.

[Exit PISANIO.

*Cym.* O, disloyal thing,  
 That shouldst repair my youth ! thou heapest many.  
 A year's age on me.

*Imog.* I beseech you, sir,  
 Harm not yourself with your vexation ! I  
 Am senseless of your wrath ; a touch more rare  
 Subdues all pangs, all fears.

*Cym.* That mightst have had the sole son of my  
 queen !

*Imog.* O bless'd, that I might not !

*Cym.* Thou took'st a beggar ; wouldest have made  
 my throne  
 A seat for baseness.

*Imog.* No ; I rather added  
A lustre to it.

*Cym.* O thou vile one !

*Imog.* Sir,  
It is your fault, that I have lov'd Posthumus :  
You bred him as my play-fellow : and he is  
A man, worth any woman ; overbuys me,  
Almost the sum he pays.

*Cym.* What, art thou mad ?

*Imog.* Almost, sir : Heaven restore me !—Would  
I were  
A neatherd's daughter, and my Leonatus  
Our neighbour shepherd's son !

*Enter QUEEN.*

*Cym.* Thou foolish thing !  
They were again together : you have done  
Not after our command. Away with her,  
And pen her up.

*Queen.* Beseech your patience :—Peace,  
Dear lady daughter, peace ;—Sweet sovereign,  
Leave us to ourselves ; and make yourself some com-  
fort

Out of your best advice.

*Cym.* Nay, let her languish  
A drop of blood a-day ; and, being aged,  
Die of this folly.

[*Exeunt CYMBELINE and the Two LORDS.*  
*Queen.* Fie ! you must give way.

*Enter PISANIO.*

Here is your servant,  
Your faithful servant : I dare lay mine honour,  
He will remain so.

[*Exit.*

*Pisanio.* I humbly thank your highness.

*Imog.* Well, good Pisanio,  
Thou saw'st thy lord on board ?—What was the last  
That he spake to thee ?

*Pisanio.* 'Twas " His queen, his queen ! "

*Imog.* Then wav'd his handkerchief ?

*Pisanio.* And kiss'd it, madam.

*Imog.* Senseless linen ! happier therein than I !

And that was all ?

*Pisanio.* No, madam ; for so long  
As he could make me with this eye, or ear,  
Distinguish him from others, he did keep  
The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief,  
Still waving, as the fits and stirs of his mind  
Could best express how slow his soul sail'd on,—  
How swift his ship.

*Imog.* Thou shouldst have made him  
As little as a crow, or less, ere left  
To after-eye him.

*Pisanio.* Madam, so I did.

*Imog.* I would have broke mine eye-strings, crack'd  
them, but  
To look upon him ; till the diminution  
Of space, had pointed him sharp as my needle ;  
Nay, follow'd him, till he had melted from  
The smallness of a gnat to air ; and then  
Have turn'd mine eye and wept.—But, good Pisanio,  
When shall we hear from him ?

*Pisanio.* Be assur'd, madam,  
With his next vantage.

*Imog.* I did not take my leave of him, but had  
Most pretty things to say : ere I could tell him,  
How I would think on him, at certain hours,  
Such thoughts, and such ; or I could make him swear  
The shes of Italy should not betray  
Mine interest, and his honour ; or have charg'd him,  
At the sixth hour of morn, at noon, at midnight,  
To encounter me with orisons, for then  
I am in heaven for him ; or, ere I could  
Give him that parting kiss, which I had set  
Betwixt two charming words, comes in my father,  
And, like the tyrannous breathing of the north,

Shakes all our buds from growing.—See, the queen—  
Those things I bid you do, get them despatch'd. [Exit.  
*Pisanio.* Madam, I shall. [Exit.

*Enter QUEEN, meeting CORNELIUS.*

*Queen.* Now, master doctor; have you brought  
those drugs?

*Corn.* Pleaseth your highness, ay :

[*Gives the Queen a Phial.*

But I beseech your grace, without offence,  
My conscience bids me ask, wherefore you have  
Commanded of me these most poisonous compounds?

*Queen.* I do wonder, doctor,  
Thou ask'st me such a question : Have I not been  
Thy pupil long ?

I will try the forces  
Of these thy compounds,  
And apply

Allayments to their act ; and by them gather  
Their several virtues and effects.

[*Aside.*] Here comes a flattering rascal ; upon him  
Will I first work ; he's for his master,  
And enemy to my son.

*Enter PISANIO.*

How now, Pisanio ?—Hark thee, a word.  
Doctor, your service for this time is ended.

*Corn.* [*Aside.*] I do suspect you, madam ;  
But you shall do no harm.  
I know her spirit,  
And will not trust one of her malice with  
A drug of such damn'd nature : Those, she has,  
Will stupify, and dull the sense a while ;  
But there is  
No danger in what show of death it makes,  
More than the locking up the spirits a time,  
To be more fresh, reviving. She is fool'd

With a most false effect ; and I the truer,  
So to be false with her.

[Exit.]

*Queen.* Weeps she still, say'st thou ? Dost thou  
think, in time

She will not quench ; and let instructions enter  
Where folly now possesses ? Do thou work :  
When thou shalt bring me word, she loves my son,  
I'll tell thee, on the instant, thou art then  
As great as is thy master : greater ; for  
His fortunes all lie speechless, and his name  
Is at last gasp :  
What shalt thou expect,  
To be depender on a thing that leans ?  
Who cannot be new built ; nor has no friends,  
So much as but to prop him ?

[*The QUEEN drops the Phial ; PISANIO takes  
it up.*

Thou tak'st up  
Thou know'st not what ; but take it for thy labour :  
It is a thing I made, which hath the king  
Five times redeem'd from death : I do not know  
What is more cordial :—Nay, I pr'ythee take it ;  
It is an earnest of a further good  
I mean to thee. Tell thy mistress how  
The case stands with her ; do't as from thyself.  
I'll move the king  
To any shape of thy preferment, such  
As thou'l desire ; and then myself, I chiefly,  
That set thee on to this desert, am bound  
To load thy merit richly.  
Think on my words.—

[*Aside.*] I have given him that,  
Which, if he take, shall quite unpeople her  
Of leigers for her sweet ; and which she, after,  
Except she bend her humour, shall be assur'd  
To taste of too.  
Fare thee well, Pisanio ;  
Think on my words.

[Exit.]

*Pisanio.* And shall do ;  
 But when to my good lord I prove untrue,  
 I'll choke myself : there's all I'll do for you.  
 By this he is at Rome, and good Philario,  
 With open arms, and grateful heart, receives  
 His friend's reflected image in his son,  
 Old Leonatus in young Posthumus :  
 Sweet Imogen, what thou endur'st the while,  
 Betwixt a father by thy step-dame govern'd ;  
 A mother hourly coining plots ; a wooer,  
 More hateful than the foul expulsion is  
 Of thy dear husband — Heaven keep unshaken  
 That temple, thy fair mind, that thou mayst stand  
 To enjoy thy banish'd lord, and this great land !

[Exit.]

SCENE II.

*Rome.*

*An Apartment in PHILARIO's House.*

*PHILARIO, with a Letter, IACHIMO, and LEWIS,*  
*discovered.*

*Iach.* Believe it, sir : I have seen him in Britain :  
 he was then of a crescent note ; expected to prove so  
 worthy, as since he hath been allowed the name of :  
 but I could then have looked on him without the help  
 of admiration ; though the catalogue of his endow-  
 ments had been tabled by his side, and I to peruse  
 him by items.

*Phil.* You speak of him when he was less furnished,  
 than now he is.

*Lewis.* I have seen him in France : we had very

many there, could behold the sun with as firm eyes as he.

*Iach.* This matter of marrying his king's daughter, (wherein he must be weighed rather by her value than his own,) words him, I doubt not, a great deal from the matter.

*Lewis.* And then his banishment,—

*Iach.* Ay, and the approbation of those, that weep this lamentable divorce, under her colours, are wonderfully to extend him; be it but to fortify her judgment, which else an easy battery might lay flat, for taking a beggar without more quality. But how comes it, he is to sojourn with you? How creeps acquaintance?

*Phil.* His father and I were soldiers together; to whom I have been often bound for no less than my life.—Here comes the Briton: let him be so entertained amongst you, as suits, with gentlemen of your knowing, to a stranger of his quality.

*Enter Posthumus.*

—I beseech you all, be better known to this gentleman; whom I commend to you, as a noble friend of mine: how worthy he is, I will leave to appear hereafter, rather than story him in his own hearing.

*Lewis.* Sir, we have known together in Orleans.

*Post.* Since when I have been debtor to you for courtesies, which I will be ever to pay, and yet pay still.

*Lewis.* Sir, you o'er-rate my poor kindness: I was glad I did atone my countryman and you; it had been pity, you should have been put together with so mortal a purpose, as then each bore, upon importance of so slight and trivial a nature.

*Post.* By your pardon, sir,—I was then a young traveller; but, upon my mended judgment, (if I of-

fend not to say it is mended,) my quarrel was not altogether slight.

*Lewis.* 'Faith, yes, to be put to the arbitrement of swords.

*Iach.* Can we, with manners, ask what was the difference?

*Lewis.* Safely, I think; 'twas a contention in public, which may, without contradiction, suffer the report. It was much like an argument that fell out last night, where each of us fell in praise of our country mistresses: this gentleman at that time vouching, (and upon warrant of bloody affirmation,) his to be more fair, virtuous, wise, chaste, constant-qualified, and less attemptible, than any the rarest of our ladies in France.

*Iach.* That lady is not now living; or this gentleman's opinion, by this, worn out.

*Post.* She holds her virtue still, and I my mind.

*Iach.* You must not so far prefer her 'fore ours of Italy.

*Post.* Being so far provoked as I was in France, I would abate her nothing; though I profess myself her adorer, not her friend.

*Iach.* As fair, and as good, (a kind of hand-in-hand comparison,) had been something too fair, and too good, for any lady in Britany. If she went before others I have seen, as that diamond of yours outlusters many I have beheld, I could not but believe she excelled many: but I have not seen the most precious diamond that is, nor you the lady.

*Post.* I praised her, as I rated her: so do I my stone.

*Iach.* What do you esteem it at?

*Post.* More than the world enjoys.

*Iach.* Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's outprized by a trifle.

*Post.* You are mistaken: the one may be sold, or

given; if there were wealth enough for the purchase, or merit for the gift: the other is not a thing for sale, and only the gift of the gods.

*Iach.* Which the gods have given you.

*Post.* Which, by their graces, I will keep.

*Iach.* You may wear her in title yours: but, you know, strange fowl light upon neighbouring ponds. Your ring may be stolen too: so, of your brace of unprizeable estimations, the one is but frail, and the other casual; a cunning thief, or a that-way-accomplished courtier, would hazard the winning both of first and last.

*Post.* Your Italy contains none so accomplished a courtier, to convince the honour of my mistress; if, in the holding or loss of that, you term her frail. I do nothing doubt, you have store of thieves; notwithstanding, I fear not my ring.

*Phil.* Let us leave here, gentlemen.

*Post.* Sir, with all my heart: This worthy signior, I thank him, makes no stranger of me; we are familiar at first.

*Iach.* With five times so much conversation, I should get ground of your fair mistress: make her go back, even to the yielding; had I admittance, and opportunity to friend.

*Post.* No, no.

*Iach.* I dare, thereupon, pawn the moiety of my estate to your ring; which, in my opinion, o'ervalues it something: but I make my wager rather against your confidence, than her reputation; and, to bar your offence herein too, I durst attempt it against any lady in the world.

*Post.* You are a great deal abused in too bold a persuasion; and I doubt not you sustain what you're worthy of, by your attempt.

*Iach.* What's that?

*Post.* A repulse: though your attempt, as you call it, deserve more; a punishment too.

*Phil.* Gentlemen, enough of this: it came in too suddenly; let it die as it was born, and, I pray you, be better acquainted.

*Iach.* 'Would I had but my estate, and my neighbour's, upon the approbation of what I have spoke.

*Post.* What lady would you chuse to assail?

*Iach.* Yours; whom in constancy, you think, stands so safe. I will lay you ten thousand ducats to your ring, that, commend me to the court where your lady is, with no more advantage than the opportunity of a second conference, and I will bring from thence that honour of hers, which you imagine so reserved.

*Post.* I will wage against your gold, gold to it: my ring I hold dear as my finger; 'tis part of it.

*Iach.* You are a friend, and therein the wiser. If you buy ladies' flesh at a million a dram, you cannot preserve it from tainting: but, I see, you have some religion in you, that you fear.

*Post.* This is but a custom in your tongue; you bear a graver purpose, I hope.

*Iach.* I am the master of my speeches; and would undergo what's spoken, I swear.

*Post.* Will you?—Let there be covenants drawn between us: my mistress exceeds in goodness the hugeness of your unworthy thinking: I dare you to this match: here's my ring.

*Phil.* I will have it no lay.

*Iach.* By the gods, it is one:—If I bring you no sufficient testimony that I have enjoyed the dearest bodily part of your mistress, my ten thousand ducats are yours;—provided, I have your commendation for my more free entertainment.

*Post.* I embrace these conditions; let us have articles betwixt us:—Only, thus far you shall answer. If you make your voyage upon her, and give me directly to understand you have prevailed, I am no farther your enemy, she is not worth our debate: if

she remain unseduced, (you not making it appear otherwise,) for your ill opinion, and the assault you have made to her chastity, you shall answer me with your sword.

*Iach.* Your hand ; a covenant : we will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and straight away for Britain ; lest the bargain should catch cold, and starve : I will fetch my gold, and have our two wagers recorded.

*Post.* Agreed.

[*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT THE SECOND.

### SCENE I.

*Britain.*

*IMOGEN's Apartment.*

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Imog.* A father cruel, and a step-dame false ;  
A foolish suitor to a wedded lady,  
That hath her husband banish'd ;—O, that husband !  
My supreme crown of grief ! and those repeated  
Vexations of it ! Had I been thief-stolen,  
As my two brothers, happy ! but most miserable  
Is the desire that's glorious : Blessed be those,

How mean soe'er, that have their honest wills,  
Which seasons comfort.—Who may this be? Fie!

*Enter PISANIO and IACHIMO.*

*Pisanio.* Madam, a noble gentleman of Rome,  
Comes from my lord with letters.

*Iach.* Change you, madam?  
The worthy Leonatus is in safety,  
And greets your highness dearly.

[*Kneels, and presents a Letter.*]

*Imog.* Thanks, good sir;  
You are kindly welcome.

*Iach.* All of her, that is out of door, most rich!  
If she be furnish'd with a mind so rare,  
She is alone the Arabian bird; and I  
Have lost the wager. Boldness be my friend!  
Arm me, audacity, from head to foot!

*Imog.* [Reads.] —*He is one of the noblest note,  
to whose kindnesses I am most infinitely tied. Reflect  
upon him accordingly, as you value your trust.*

LEONATUS.

So far I read aloud:  
But even the very middle of my heart  
Is warm'd by the rest, and takes it thankfully.—  
You are as welcome, worthy sir, as I  
Have words to bid you; and shall find it so,  
In all that I can do.

*Iach.* Thanks, fairest lady.—  
What! are men mad? Hath nature given them eyes  
To see this vaulted arch, and the rich crop  
Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt  
The fiery orbs above, and the twinn'd stones  
Upon the number'd beach? and can we not  
Partition make  
'Twixt fair and foul?

*Imog.* What makes your admiration?  
*Iach.* It cannot be i' the eye; for apes and monkeys,

'Twixt two such shes, would chatter this way, and  
Contemn with mows the other.

*Imog.* What is the matter, trow?

*Iach.* The cloyed will,  
That satiate, yet unsatisfy'd, desire,  
Ravening first  
The lamb, longs after for the garbage.

*Imog.* What, dear sir,  
Thus raps you? Are you well?

*Iach.* Thanks, madam; well:—'Beseech you, sir,  
Desire my man's abode where I did leave him:  
He's strange, and peevish.

*Pisanio.* I was going, sir,  
To give him welcome. [Exit.

*Imog.* Continues well my lord? His health, 'beseech  
you?

*Iach.* Well, madam.

*Imog.* Is he dispos'd to mirth? I hope, he is.

*Iach.* Exceeding pleasant; none a stranger there  
So merry and so gamesome: he is call'd  
The Briton reveller.

*Imog.* When he was here,  
He did incline to sadness; and oft times  
Not knowing why.

*Iach.* I never saw him sad.  
There is a Frenchman, his companion,  
That, it seems, much loves  
A Gallian girl at home: he furnaces  
The thick sighs from him; whiles the jolly Briton  
(Your lord, I mean) laughs from's free lungs,  
cries, "O!"

Can my sides hold, to think, that man,—who knows  
By history, report, or his own proof,  
What woman is, yea, what she cannot chuse  
But must be,—will his free hours languish for  
Assured bondage?"

*Imog.* Will my lord say so?

*Iach.* Ay, madam; with his eyes in flood with laughter.

It is a recreation to be by,  
And hear him mock the Frenchman: But, Heavens know,

Some men are much to blame.

*Imog.* Not he; I hope.

*Iach.* Not he: But yet Heaven's bounty towards him might

Be us'd more thankfully. In himself, 'tis much;  
In you,—which I account his, beyond all talents,—  
Whilst I am bound to wonder, I am bound  
To pity too.

*Imog.* What do you pity, sir?

*Iach.* Two creatures, heartily.

*Imog.* Am I one, sir?

You look on me,—What wreck discern you in me?  
Deserves your pity?

*Iach.* Lamentable! What!

To hide me from the radiant sun, and solace  
I'the dungeon by a snuff?

*Imog.* I pray you, sir,  
Deliver with more openness your answers  
To my demands. Why do you pity me?

*Iach.* That others do,  
I was about to say, enjoy your—But  
It is an office of the gods to venge it,  
Not mine to speak on't.

*Imog.* You do seem to know  
Something of me, or what concerns me; 'Pray you,—  
(Since doubting things go ill, often hurts more  
Than to be sure they do,) —

Discover to me  
What both you spur and stop.

*Iach.* Had I this cheek,  
To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,  
Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul  
To the oath of loyalty: this object, which

Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,  
Fixing it only here: should I (damn'd then)  
Slaver with lips as common as the stairs  
That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands  
Made hard with hourly falsehood, as with labour?  
It were fit,  
That all the plagues of hell should at one time  
Encounter such revolt.

*Imog.* My lord, I fear,  
Has forgot Britain.

*Iach.* And himself. Not I,  
Inclin'd to this intelligence, pronounce  
The beggary of his change; but 'tis your graces  
That, from my mutest conscience, to my tongue,  
Charms this report out.

*Imog.* Let me hear no more.

*Iach.* A lady  
So fair, and fasten'd to an empery,  
Would make the greatest king double! to be part-  
ner'd  
With tomboys, hir'd with that self-exhibition,  
Which your own coffers yield!  
Be reveng'd;  
Or she, that bore you, was no queen, and you  
Recoil from your great stock.

*Imog.* Reveng'd!  
How should I be reveng'd? If this be true,—  
As I have such a heart, that both mine ears  
Must not in haste abuse,—if it be true,  
How should I be reveng'd?

*Iach.* Should he make me  
Live like Diana's priest, betwixt cold sheets;  
Whiles he is vaulting variable ramps,  
In your despite? Revenge it.  
I dedicate myself to your sweet pleasure;  
More noble than that runagate to your bed,  
And will continue fast to your affection,  
Still close, as sure.

*Imog.* What ho, Pisanio ! —

*Iach.* Let me my service tender on your lips.

*Imog.* Away ! — I do condemn mine ears, that have  
So long attended thee. — If thou wert honourable,  
Thou wouldest have told this tale for virtue, not  
For such an end thou seek'st ; as base as strange.  
Thou wrong'st a gentleman, who is as far  
From thy report, as thou from honour ; and  
Solicit'st here a lady, that disdains  
Thee and the Devil alike : — What ho, Pisanio ! —  
The king my father shall be made acquainted  
Of thy assault : if he shall think it fit,  
A saucy stranger, in his court, to mart  
As in a Romish stew,  
He hath a court  
He little cares for, and a daughter whom  
He not respects at all. — — What ho, Pisanio !

*Iach.* O happy Leonatus ! I may say ;  
The credit that thy lady hath of thee,  
Deserves thy trust ; and thy most perfect goodness  
Her assur'd credit ! — Blessed live you long !  
A lady to the worthiest sir, that ever  
Country call'd his ! and you, his mistress, only  
For the most worthiest fit ! Give me your pardon.  
I have spoke this, to know if your affiance  
Were deeply rooted ; and shall make your lord,  
That which he is, new o'er ; And he is one  
The truest manner'd, such a holy witch,  
That he enchant's societies unto him ;  
Half all men's hearts are his.

*Imog.* You make amends.

*Iach.* He sits 'mongst men, like a descended god :  
He hath a kind of honour, sets him off,  
More than a mortal seeming. Be not angry,  
Most mighty princess, that I have adventur'd  
To try your taking of a false report ;  
The love I bear him  
Made me to fan you thus ; but the gods made you,

Unlike all others, chaffless. 'Pray, your pardon.

*Imog.* All's well, sir: Take my pow'r i'the court  
for yours.

*Iach.* My humble thanks.—I had almost forgot,  
To entreat your grace but in a small request,  
And yet of moment too, for it concerns  
Your lord; myself, and other noble friends,  
Are partners in the business.

*Imog.* Pray, what is't?

*Iach.* Some dozen Romans of us, and your lord,  
The best feather of our wing, have mingled sums,  
To buy a present for the emperor:  
Which I, the factor for the rest, have done  
In France: 'Tis plate, of rare device; and jewels,  
Of rich and exquisite form; their values great;  
And I am something curious, being strange,  
To have them in safe stowage; May it please you  
To take them in protection?

*Imog.* Willingly:

And pawn mine honour for their safety: since  
My lord hath interest in them, I will keep them  
In my bed-chamber.

*Iach.* They are in a trunk,  
Attended by my men: I will make bold  
To send them to you, only for this night;  
I must aboard to-morrow.

*Imog.* O no, no.

*Iach.* Yes, I beseech, or I shall short my word,  
By length'ning my return. From Gallia  
I cross'd the seas on purpose, and on promise  
To see your grace.

*Imog.* I thank you for your pains;  
But not away to-morrow?

*Iach.* O, I must, madam:  
Therefore I shall beseech you, if you please  
To greet your lord with writing, do't to-night:  
I have out-stood my time; which is material  
To the tender of our present.

*Imog.* I will write.  
Send your trunk to me ; it shall be safe kept,  
And truly yielded you : You are very welcome.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.

CYMBELINE's Palace.

Enter CLOTEM and Two LORDS.

*Clotem.* Was there ever man had such luck ! when I kiss'd the jack upon an up-cast, to be hit away ! I had an hundred pound on't : and then a whoreson jackanapes must take me up for swearing ; as if I borrowed my oaths of him, and might not spend them at my pleasure.

1 *Lord.* What got he by that ? You have broke his pate with your bowl.

2 *Lord.* [Aside.] If his wit had been like him that broke it, it would have run all out.

*Clotem.* When a gentleman is disposed to swear, it is not for any standers-by to curtail his oaths : Ha ?

2 *Lord.* No, my lord :—nor crop the ears of them,

[*Aside.*]

*Clotem.* Whoreson dog !—I give him satisfaction ? 'Would he had been one of my rank ! A plague on't ! I had rather not be so noble as I am ; they dare not fight with me, because of the queen, my mother : every jack-slave hath his belly full of fighting, and I must go up and down, like a cock that no body can match.

1 *Lord.* It is not fit, your lordship should undertake every companion that you give offence to.

*Cloten.* No, I know that : but it is fit, I should commit offence to my inferiors.

*2 Lord.* Ay, it is fit for your lordship only.

*Cloten.* Why, so I say.

*2 Lord.* Here comes the king.

*Enter CYMBELINE and QUEEN.*

*Cloten.* Good-night to your majesty, and gracious mother.

*Cym.* Attend you here the door of our stern daughter ?

Will she not forth ?

*Cloten.* She vouchsafes no notice ; but I will assail her before morning with mask and music.

*Cym.* The exile of her minion is too new,  
She hath not yet forgot him ; some more time  
Must wear the print of his remembrance out.  
And then she's yours.

*Enter MESSENGER, and whispers the First LORD.*

*Queen.* You are most bound to the king,  
Who lets go by no 'vantages, that may  
Prefer you to his daughter.

*1 Lord.* So like you, sir, ambassadors from Rome ;  
The one is Caius Lucius.

*Cym.* A worthy fellow,  
Albeit he comes on angry purpose now ;  
But that's no fault of his :—Our dear son,  
When you have given good morning to your mistress,  
Attend the Queen and us, we shall have need  
To employ you towards this Roman.  
Betimes to-morrow we'll hear th' embassy.

*Come, madam.* [*Exeunt CYMBELINE and QUEEN.*

*1 Lord.* Did you hear of another stranger, that's come to court to-night ?

*Cloten.* Another stranger, and I not know on't ?

*2 Lord.* He's a strange fellow himself, and knows it not. [*Aside.*

1 Lord. There's an Italian come, and 'tis thought, one of Leonatus' friends.

Cloten. Leonatus ! A banished rascal ; and he's another, whatsoever he be. Who told you of this stranger ?

1 Lord. One of your lordship's pages.

Cloten. Is it fit, I went to look upon him ? Is there no derogation in it ?

2 Lord. You cannot derogate, my lord.

Cloten. Not easily, I think.

Come, I'll go see this Italian ; and if he'll play, I'll game with him ; and to-morrow, with our Father, we'll hear the ambassador—Come, let's go.

1 Lord. I attend your lordship.

[Exeunt.]

### SCENE III.

*A Bed-chamber.—In one part of it a Trunk.*

IMOGEN reading in her Bed.—HELEN attending.

Imog. Who's there ? my woman Helen ?

Helen. Please you, madam,—

Imog. What hour is it ?

Helen. Almost midnight, madam.

Imog. I have read three hours then : mine eyes are weak :—

Fold down the leaf where I have left : To bed :

Take not away the taper, leave it burning ;

And if thou canst awake by four o' the clock,

I pr'ythee, call me. Sleep hath seiz'd me wholly.

[Exit HELEN.]

To your protection I commend me, gods !

From fairies, and the tempters of the night,

Guard me, 'beseech you !

[Sleeps.]

IACHIMO comes out of the Trunk.

*Iach.* The crickets sing, and man's o'erlabour'd  
sense

Repairs itself by rest : Our Tarquin thus  
Did softly press the rushes, ere he waken'd  
The chastity he wounded.—Cytherea,  
How bravely thou becom'st thy bed ! fresh lily !  
And whiter than the sheets ! That I might touch !  
But kiss ; one kiss !—  
'Tis her breathing that

Perfumes the chamber thus : The flame o' the taper  
Bows towards her ; and would under-peep her lids,  
To see the enclosed lights, now canopy'd  
Under these windows : White and azure, lac'd  
With blue of heaven's own tinct.—But my design  
To note the chamber :—I will write all down :—  
Such, and such, pictures :—There the window :—  
such

The adornment of her bed ;—The arras, figures,  
Why, such, and such :—And the contents o' the  
story,—

Ah, but some natural notes about her body,

Above ten thousand meaner moveables

Would testify, to enrich mine inventory.

O sleep, thou ape of death, lie dull upon her !

And be her sense but as a monument,

Thus in a chapel lying !—Come off, come off ;—

[*Taking off her Bracelet.*

As slippery, as the Gordion knot was hard !—

'Tis mine ; and this will witness outwardly,

As strongly as the conscience does within,

To the madding of her lord. On her left breast

A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops

I' the bottom of a cowslip : Here's a voucher,

Stronger than ever law could make.

To what end ?

Why should I write this down, that's riveted,

Screw'd to my memory? She hath been reading late  
 The tale of Tereus; here the leaf's turn'd down,  
 Where Philomel gave up.—I have enough:  
 To the trunk again, and shut the spring of it.  
 Swift, swift, you dragons of the night! that dawning  
 May bare the raven's eye: I lodge in fear;  
 Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here.

[Clock strikes.]

One, two, three:—Time, time!

[Goes into the Trunk.—The Scene closes.]

#### SCENE IV.

#### CYMBELINE'S Palace.

*Enter CLOTEN and the Two LORDS.*

1 *Lord.* Your lordship is the most patient man in loss, the coldest that ever turned up ace.

*Cloten.* It would make any man cold to lose.

1 *Lord.* But not every man patient, after the noble temper of your lordship: You are most hot, and furious, when you win.

*Cloten.* Winning will put any man into courage. If I could get this foolish Imogen, I should have gold enough: It's almost morning, is't not?

2 *Lord.* Day, my lord.

*Cloten.* I would the maskers and musicians were come; I am advised to give her music o' mornings; they say, it will penetrate.

[*A Flourish of Music within.*

1 *Lord.* Here they are, my lord.

*Cloten.* Come, let's join them.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE V.

*An Antechamber to IMOGEN'S Apartment.*

*Enter CLOTEM, the Two LORDS, MUSICIANS, as MASKERS.*

*Clotem.* Come on, tune first a very excellent good conceited thing, after a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it, and then let her consider.

## SONG.

*Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
And Phœbus' gins arise,  
His steeds to water at those springs  
On chalic'd flowers that lies;  
And winking Mary-buds begin  
To ope their golden eyes;  
With every thing that pretty bin;  
My lady sweet arise;  
Arise, arise.*

*Clotem.* So, get you gone;—if this penetrate, I will consider your music the better; if it do not, it is a vice in her ears, which horse-hairs, and cats'-guts, nor the voice of eunuch to boot, can never amend. Come, now to our dancing.

*Enter DANCERS.*

And if she is immovable with this, she is an immovable princess, and not worth my notice.

*A Dance of Maskers.*

*Cloten.* Leave us to ourselves. [Exeunt LORDS, &c.  
If she be up, I'll speak with her; if not,  
Let her lie still, and dream.—By your leave, ho!—  
[Knocks.]

I know her women are about her; What,  
If I do line one of their hands? 'Tis gold  
Which buys admittance; oft it doth; yea, and makes  
Diana's rangers false themselves, yield up  
Their deer to the stand of the stealer: and 'tis gold  
Which makes the true man kill'd, and saves the thief;  
Nay, sometime, hangs both thief and true man:—

What

Can it not do and undo? I will make  
One of her women lawyer to me; for  
I yet not understand the case myself.  
By your leave.

[Knocks.]

*Enter HELEN.*

*Helen.* Who's there, that knocks?

*Cloten.* A gentleman.

*Helen.* No more?

*Cloten.* Yes, and a gentlewoman's son.

*Helen.* That's more

Than some, whose tailors are as dear as yours,  
Can justly boast of: what's your lordship's pleasure?

*Cloten.* Your lady's person: Is she ready?

*Helen.* Ay, to keep her chamber.

*Cloten.* There's gold for you; sell me your good  
report.

*Helen.* How? my good name? or to report of you  
What I shall think is good? The princess—

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Cloten.* Good morrow, fairest sister: Your sweet  
hand.

[Exit HELEN.]

*Imog.* Good-morrow, sir: You lay out too much  
pains

For purchasing but trouble.

*Cloten.* Still, I swear, I love you.

*Imog.* If you but said so, 'twere as deep with me:  
If you swear still, your recompense is still  
That I regard it not.

*Cloten.* This is no answer.

*Imog.* But that you shàll not say I yield, being si-  
lent,

I would not speak. I pray you, spare me: 'faith,  
I shall unfold equal courtesy  
To your best kindness: one of your great knowing  
Should learn, being taught, forbearance.

*Cloten.* To leave you in your madness, 'twere my sin:  
I will not.

*Imog.* Fools cure not mad folks.

*Cloten.* Do you call me fool?

*Imog.* As I am mad, I do:

If you'll be patient, I'll no more be mad;  
That cures us both. I am much sorry, sir,  
You put me to forget a lady's manners;  
But I, which know my heart, do here pronounce,  
By the very truth of it, I care not for you.

*Cloten.* The contract you pretend with that base  
wretch

(One, bred of alms, and foster'd with cold dishes,  
With scraps o' the court), it is no contract, none.

*Imog.* Profane fellow!

Wert thou the son of Jupiter, and no more,  
But what thou art, besides, thou wert too base  
To be his groom.

*Cloten.* The south fog rot him!

*Imog.* He never can meet more mischance, than  
come

To be but nam'd of thee. His meanest garment,  
That ever hath but clipp'd his body, is dearer,

In my respect, than all the hairs above thee,  
Were they all made such men.

*Cloten.* How now?

*Imog.* Pisano! [Misses her Bracelet.

*Cloten.* His garment? Now, the devil——

*Enter PISANIO.*

*Imog.* To Helena, my woman, hie thee presently—

*Cloten.* His garment?..

*Imog.* I am sprited with a fool;  
Frighted, and anger'd worse:—Go, bid my woman  
Search for a jewel, that, too casually,  
Hath left mine arm; it was thy master's: 'shrew me,  
If I would lose it for a revenue  
Of any king's in Europe. I do think,  
I saw't this morning: confident I am,  
Last night 'twas on mine arm; I kiss'd it then.

*Pisanio.* 'Twill not be lost.

*Imog.* I hope so: go, and search.

[Exit.

*Cloten.* You have abus'd me:—  
His meanest garment?  
I will inform your father.

*Imog.* Your mother too:  
She's my good lady: and will conceive, I hope,  
But the worst of me. So I leave you, sir,  
To the worst of discontent.

[Exit.

*Cloten.* I'll be reveng'd:—  
His meanest garment?—Well.

[Exit.

## ACT THE THIRD.

## SCENE I.

*Rome.**An Apartment in PHILARIO'S House.**Enter POSTHUMUS and PHILARIO.*

*Post.* Fear it not, sir : I would, I were so sure  
To win the king, as I am bold, her honour  
Will remain hers.

*Phil.* What means do you make to him ?

*Post.* Not any ; but abide the change of time ;  
Quake in the present winter's state, and wish  
That warmer days would come : In these fear'd  
hopes,

I barely gratify your love ; they failing,  
I must die much your debtor.

*Phil.* Your very goodness, and your company,  
O'erpays all I can do. By this, your king  
Hath heard of great Augustus : Caius Lucius  
Will do his commission throughly : And, I think,  
He'll grant the tribute ; or your countrymen  
Will look upon our Romans, whose remembrance  
Is yet fresh in their grief.

*Post.* I do believe  
(Statist though I am none, nor like to be,)  
That this will prove a war ; and you shall hear  
The legions now in Gallia, sooner landed.

In our not fearing Britain, than have tidings  
 Of any penny tribute paid. Our countrymen  
 Are men more ordered, than when Julius Cæsar  
 Smil'd at their lack of skill, but found their courage  
 Worthy his frowning at : Their discipline,  
 Now mingled with their courages, will make known  
 To their approvers, they are people, such  
 That mend upon the world : and more than that,  
 They have a king, whose love and justice to them  
 May ask, and have, their treasures, and their blood.

*Phil.* See ! Iachimo !

*Enter IACHIMO.*

*Post.* The swiftest harts have posted you by land ;  
 And winds of all the corners kiss'd your sails,  
 To make your vessel nimble.

*Phil.* Welcome, sir !

*Post.* I hope, the briefness of your answer made  
 The speediness of your return.

*Iach.* Your lady  
 Is one, the fairest that I have look'd upon.

*Post.* And, therewithal, the best ; or let her beauty  
 Look through a casement, to allure false hearts,  
 And be false with them.

*Iach.* Here are letters for you.

*Post.* Their tenour good, I trust.

*Iach.* 'Tis very like.

[*POSTHUMUS reads the Letters.*]

*Post.* Was Caius Lucius in the Britain Court,  
 When you were there ?

*Iach.* He was, my lord :—but I  
 Left, ere I saw him.

*Phil.* All is well yet.—

Sparkles this stone as it was wont ? or is't not  
 Too dull for your good wearing ?

*Iach.* If I have lost it,  
 I should have lost the worth of it in gold.  
 I'll make a journey twice as far, to enjoy

A second night of such sweet shortness, which  
Was mine in Britain ; for the ring is won.

*Post.* The stone's too hard to come by.

*Iach.* Not a whit,  
Your lady being so easy.

*Post.* Make not, sir,  
Your loss your sport ; I hope, you know, that we  
Must not continue friends.

*Iach.* Good sir, we must,  
If you keep covenant : Had I not brought  
The knowledge of your mistress home, I grant  
We were to question further : but I now  
Profess myself the winner of her honour,  
Together with your ring ; and not the wronger  
Of her, or you, having proceeded but  
By both your wills.

*Post.* If you can make it apparent  
That you have tasted her in bed, my hand,  
And ring, is yours : if not, the foul opinion  
You had of her pure honour, gains, or loses,  
Your sword, or mine ; or masterless, leaves both  
To who shall find them.

*Iach.* Sir, my circumstances  
Being so near the truth, as I will make them,  
Must first induce you to believe : whose strength  
I will confirm with oath ; which, I doubt not,  
You'll give me leave to spare, when you shall find  
You need it not.

*Post.* Proceed.

*Iach.* First, her bed-chamber,  
(Where, I confess, I slept not ; but, profess,  
Had that, was well worth watching,) It was hang'd  
With tapestry of silk and silver ; the story,  
Proud Cleopatra, when she met her Roman ;  
A piece of work  
So bravely done, so rich, that it did strive  
In workmanship and value.

*Post.* This is true ;  
And this you might have heard of here, by me,  
Or by some other.

*Iach.* More particulars  
Must justify my knowledge.

*Post.* So they must,  
Or do your honour injury.

*Iach.* The chimney  
Is south the chamber ; and the chimney-piece,  
Chaste Dian, bathing : never saw I figures  
So likely to report themselves ; the cutter  
Was as another nature, dumb ; outwent her,  
Motion and breath left out.

*Post.* This is a thing,  
Which you might from relation likewise reap ;  
Being, as it is, much spoke of.

*Iach.* The roof o' the chamber  
With golden cherubins is fretted.

*Post.* This is her honour !  
Let it be granted, you have seen all this, (and praise  
Be given to your remembrance,) the description  
Of what is in her chamber, nothing saves  
The wager you have laid,

*Iach.* Then, if you can,  
Be pale : I beg but leave to air this jewel—See !—

[*Pulling out the Bracelet.*

And now 'tis up again.

*Post.* Jove !—  
Once more let me behold it : Is it that  
Which I left with her ?

*Iach.* Sir, I thank her, that :  
She stripp'd it from her arm ; I see her yet ;  
Her pretty action did outsell her gift,  
And yet enrich'd it too : she gave it me,  
And said, she priz'd it once.

*Post.* May be, she pluck'd it off,  
To send it me.

*Iach.* She writes so to you—doth she?

*Post.* Oh, no, no, no! 'tis true! Here, take this too; [Gives the Ring.

It is a basilisk unto mine eye,  
Kills me to look on't:—Let there be no honour,  
Where there is beauty; truth, where semblance;  
love,

Where there's another man: The vows of women  
Of no more bondage be, to where they are made,  
Than they are to their virtues; which is nothing:—  
O, above measure, false!

*Phil.* Have patience, sir,  
And take your ring again; 'tis not yet won:  
It may be probable, she lost it; or,  
Who knows, if one of her women, being corrupted,  
Hath stolen it from her?

*Post.* Very true;  
And so, I hope, he came by't:—Back my ring;—  
Render to me some corporal sign about her,  
More evident than this; for this was stolen.

*Iach.* By Jupiter, I had it from her arm!  
*Post.* Hark you, he swears; by Jupiter, he swears!  
'Tis true;—nay, keep the ring—'tis true: I am sure,  
She could not lose it: her attendants are  
All sworn, and honourable:—They induc'd to steal it!  
And by a stranger?—No; he hath enjoy'd her:  
The cognizance of her incontinency  
Is this,—she hath bought the name of whore thus  
dearly.—

There, take thy hire; and all the fiends of hell  
Divide themselves between you!

*Phil.* Sir, be patient;  
This is not strong enough to be believ'd  
Of one persuaded well of—

*Post.* Never talk on't:  
She hath been colted by him.

*Iach.* If you seek

For further satisfying, under her breast  
(Worthy the pressing,) lies a mole, right proud  
Of that most delicate lodging: By my life,  
I kiss'd it.

You do remember  
This stain upon her?

*Post.* Ay, and it doth confirm  
Another stain, as big as hell can hold,  
Were there no more but it?

*Iach.* Will you hear more?

*Post.* Spare your arithmetic; ne'er count the turns;  
Once, and a million!

*Iach.* I'll be sworn—

*Post.* No swearing:—  
If thou wilt swear thou hast not done't, thou liest;  
And I will kill thee, if thou dost deny  
Thou hast made me cuckold.

*Iach.* I will deny nothing.

*Post.* O, that I had her here, to tear her limb-meal!

I will go there, and do't, i' the court, before  
Her father:—I'll do something.

[Exit.]

*Phil.* Quite besides  
The government of patience!—You have won:  
Let's follow him, and pervert the present wrath,  
He hath against himself.

*Iach.* With all my heart.

[Exeunt.]

## SCENE II.

*Britain.**CYMBELINE'S Palace.**Drums and Trumpets.*

**CYMBELINE, QUEEN, CLOTEN, the Two LORDS,  
CAIUS LUCIUS, and ATTENDANTS discovered.**

*Cym.* Now say, what would Augustus Cæsar with us ?

*Luc.* When Julius Cæsar  
Was in this Britain,  
And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle,  
(Famous in Cæsar's praises, no whit less  
Than in his feats deserving it,) for him,  
And his succession, granted Rome a tribute,  
Yearly three thousand pounds ; which, by thee lately,  
Is left untender'd.

*Queen.* And, to kill the marvel,  
Shall be so ever.

*Cloten.* There be many Cæsars,  
Ere such another Julius. Britain is  
A world by itself ; and we will nothing pay  
For wearing our own noses.

Tribute ? why should we pay tribute ? If Cæsar can hide the sun from us with a blanket, or put the moon in his pocket, we will pay him tribute for light ; else, sir, no more tribute.

*Cym.* You must know,  
Till the injurious Roman did extort

This tribute from us, we were free:  
 Say then to Cæsar,  
 Our ancestor was that Mulmutius, which  
 Ordain'd our laws; whose use the sword of Cæsar  
 Hath too much mangled; whose repair, and fran-  
 chise,  
 Shall, by the power we hold, be our good deed,  
 Though Rome be therefore angry.

*Luc.* I am sorry, Cymbeline,  
 That I am to pronounce Augustus Cæsar  
 Thine enemy:  
 Receive it from me then:—War, and confusion,  
 In Cæsar's name, pronounce I 'gainst thee: look  
 For fury not to be resisted:—Thus defy'd,  
 I thank thee for myself.

*Cym.* Thou art welcome, Caius.

*Cloten.* His majesty bids you welcome. Make  
 pastime with us a day, or two, or longer: If you  
 seek us afterwards in other terms, you shall find us  
 in our salt water girdle: if you beat us out of it, it  
 is yours; if you fall in the adventure, our crows shall  
 fare the better for you; and there's an end.

*Luc.* So, sir.

*Cym.* I know your master's pleasure, and he mine:  
 All the remain is, welcome.

[Drums and Trumpets—*Exeunt*.

### SCENE III.

*An Apartment in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter PISANIO; a Letter in his Hand.*

*Pisanio.* How! of adultery? Wherefore write you  
 not  
 What monster's her accuser?—*Leonatus!*

Oh, master ! what a strange infection  
Is fallen into thine ear ? What false Italian,  
As poisonous tongu'd, as handed, hath prevail'd  
On thy too ready hearing ?—Disloyal ? No :  
She's punish'd for her truth ; and undergoes,  
More goddess-like than wife-like, such assaults  
As would take in some virtue.—Oh, my master !  
Thy mind to her is now as low, as were  
Thy fortunes.—How ! that I should murder her ?  
Upon the love, and truth, and vows, which I  
Have made to thy command ?—I, her ?—her blood ?  
If it be so to do good service, never  
Let me be counted serviceable. How look I,  
That I should seem to lack humanity,  
So much as this fact comes to ? [Reading the Letter.  
*Do't : The letter,*  
*That I have sent her, by her own command*  
*Shall give thee opportunity :—Oh, damn'd paper !*  
Black as the ink that's on thee !—  
Lo, here she comes.

Enter IMOGEN.

I am ignorant in what I am commanded.

*Imog.* How now, Pisanio ?

*Pisanio.* Madam, here is a letter from my lord.

*Imog.* Who ? thy lord ? that is my lord ? Leona-tus ? [IMOGEN takes the Letter.

Oh, learn'd indeed were that astronomer,  
That knew the stars, as I his characters ;  
He'd lay the future open.—You good gods,  
Let what is here contain'd relish of love,  
Of my lord's health, of his content !  
Good wax, thy leave :—Bless'd be,  
You bees, that make these locks of counsel !  
Good news, gods !

[Reading.] *Justice, and your father's wrath, should he take me in his dominions, could not be so cruel to me,*

as you, Oh, the dearest of creatures, would not even  
renew me with your eyes. Take notice, that I am  
in Cambria, at Milford Haven: What your own love  
will, out of this, advise you, follow. So, he wishes you  
all happiness, that remains loyal to his vow, and your,  
increasing in love,

## LEONATUS POSTHUMUS.

O, for a horse with wings!—Hear'st thou, Pisanio?  
He is at Milford Haven: Read, and tell me  
How far 'tis thither. If one of mean affairs  
May plod it in a week, why may not I  
Glide thither in a day?—Then, true Pisanio,  
How far is it  
To this same blessed Milford?  
How may we steal from hence?  
I pr'ythee, speak,  
How many score of miles may we well ride  
'Twixt hour and hour?

Pisanio. One score, 'twixt sun and sun,  
Madam, is enough for you; and too much too.

Imog. Why, one that rode to his execution, man,  
Could never go so slow:—  
But this is foolery:—  
Go, bid my woman feign a sickness; say  
She'll home to her father: and provide me, presently,  
A riding suit; no costlier than would fit  
A franklin's housewife.

Pisanio. Madam, you're best consider,—  
Imog. I see before me, man, nor here, nor here,  
Nor what ensues; but have a fog in them,  
That I cannot look through. Away, I pr'ythee;  
Do as I bid thee; there's no more to say;  
Accessible is none but Milford way.

[Exeunt.]

## SCENE IV.

*A Forest in Wales, with a Cave.*

*Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS, from  
the Cave.*

*Bel.* A goodly day not to keep house, with such  
Whose roof's as low as ours: See, boys: This gate  
Instructs you how to adore the heavens; and bows  
you

To morning's holy office: The gates of monarchs  
Are arch'd so high, that giants may jet through,  
And keep their impious turbands on, without  
Good Morrow to the sun.—Hail, thou fair Heaven!  
We house i' the rock, yet use thee not so hardly  
As prouder livers do.

*Guid.* Hail, Heaven!

*Arv.* Hail, Heaven!

*Bel.* Now, for our mountain sport: up to yon hill,  
Your legs are young; I'll tread these flats. Consider,  
When you, above, perceive me like a crow,  
That it is place, which lessens, and sets off.  
And you may then revolve what tales I have told you,  
Of courts, of princes, of the tricks in war:  
This service is not service, so being done,  
But being so allow'd: To apprehend thus,  
Draws us a profit from all things we see:  
And often, to our comfort, shall we find  
The sharded beetle in a safer hold  
Than is the full-wing'd eagle.

*Guid.* Out of your proof you speak: we, poor un-  
fledg'd,

Have never wing'd from view o' the nest ; nor know  
not

What air's from home. Haply, this life is best,  
If quiet life be best ; sweeter to you,  
That have a sharper known ; well corresponding  
With your stiff age : but, unto us, it is  
A cell of ignorance ; travelling a-bed ;  
A prison for a debtor, that not dares  
To stride a limit.

*Arv.* What should we speak of,  
When we are old as you, when we shall hear  
The rain and wind beat dark December, how,  
In this our pinching cave, shall we discourse  
The freezing hours away ? We have seen nothing.

*Bel.* How you speak !

Did you but know the city's usuries,  
And felt them knowingly ; the art o' the court,  
As hard to leave, as keep ; whose top to climb  
Is certain falling, or so slippery, that  
The fear's as bad as falling ; the toil of the war,  
A pain that only seems to seek out danger  
I' the name of fame, and honour ; which dies i' the  
search ;

And hath as oft a slanderous epitaph,  
As record of fair act ; nay, many times,  
Doth ill deserve by doing well ; what's worse,  
Must court'sy at the censure :—Oh, boys, this story  
The world may read in me : my body's mark'd  
With Roman swords ; and my report was once  
First with the best of note : Cymbeline lov'd me ;  
And, when a soldier was the theme, my name  
Was not far off : then was I as a tree,  
Whose boughs did bend with fruit : but, in one night,  
A storm, or robbery, call it what you will,  
Shook down my mellow hangings, nay, my leaves,  
And left me bare to weather.

*Guid.* Uncertain favour !

*Bel.* My fault being nothing, (as I have told you oft)

But that two villains, whose false oaths prevail'd  
Before my perfect honour, swore to Cymbeline,  
I was confederate with the Romans : so,  
Follow'd my banishment ; and, this twenty years,  
This rock, and these demesnes, have been my world :  
Where I have liv'd at honest freedom ; paid  
More pious debts to Heaven, than in all  
The fore end of my time.—But, up to the mountains ;  
This is not hunters' language :—He, that strikes  
The venison first, shall be the lord o' the feast ;  
To him the other two shall minister ;  
And we will fear no poison, which attends  
In place of greater state. I'll meet you in the vallies.

[*Exeunt GUIDERIUS and ARVIRAGUS.*

How hard it is, to hide the sparks of nature !  
These boys know little, they are sons to the king ;  
Nor Cymbeline dreams that they are alive.  
They think, they are mine : and, though train'd up  
thus meanly

I' the cave, wherein they bow, their thoughts do hit  
The roofs of palaces ; and nature prompts them,  
In simple and low things, to prince it, much  
Beyond the trick of others. This Polydore,—  
The heir of Cymbeline and Britain, whom  
The king, his father, call'd Guiderius,—Jove !  
When on my three-foot stool I sit, and tell  
The warlike feats I have done, his spirits fly out  
Into my story : say, “ Thus mine enemy fell ;  
And thus I set my foot on his neck : even then  
The princely blood flows 'in his cheek, he sweats,  
Strains his young nerves, and puts himself in posture  
That acts my words. The younger brother, Cadwal,  
(Once, Arviragus,) in as like a figure,  
Strikes life into my speech, and shows much more  
His own conceiving.

[*A Horn sounds.*

Hark ! the game is rous'd !

Oh, Cymbeline ! Heaven, and my conscience, knows,  
Thou didst unjustly banish me : whereon,

At three, and two years old, I stole these babes :  
 Thinking to bar thee of succession, as  
 Thou 'reft me of my land. Euriphile,  
 Thou wast their nurse ; they took thee for their mo-  
 ther,

And every day do honour to thy grave :  
 Myself, Belarius, that am Morgan call'd,  
 They take for natural father.

[*The Horn sounds again.*

The game is up.

[*Exit.*

#### SCENE V.

*The Palace of CYMBELINE.*

*Flourish of Trumpets.*

*Enter CYMBELINE, QUEEN, CLOTEN, the Two  
 LORDS, CAIUS LUCIUS, and ATTENDANTS.*

*Cym.* Thus far ; and so farewell.

*Luc.* Thanks, royal sir.

I am right sorry, that I must report ye  
 My master's enemy.

I desire of you

A conduct over land, to Milford Haven.

*Cym.* My lords, you are appointed for that office ;  
 The due of honour in no point omit :

So farewell, noble Lucius.

*Luc.* Your hand, my lord.

*Cloten.* Receive it friendly : but, from this time forth,  
 I wear it as your enemy.

*Luc.* Sir, the event

I \$ yet to name the winner : Fare you well.

[*Exeunt LUCIUS, FIRST LORD, &c.*

*Queen.* He goes hence frowning: but it honours us,  
That we have given him cause.

*Cloten.* 'Tis all the better;  
Your valiant Britons have their wishes in it.

*Queen.* 'Tis not sleepy business;  
But must be look'd to speedily, and strongly.

*Cym.* Our expectation that it would be thus,  
Hath made us forward. But, my gentle queen,  
Where is our daughter? She hath not appear'd  
Before the Roman, nor to us hath tender'd  
The duty of the day: She looks us like  
A thing more made of malice than of duty;  
We have noted it.—Call her before us; for  
We have been too slight in sufferance.

[*Exit SECOND LORD.*

*Queen.* Royal sir,  
Since the exile of Posthumus, most retir'd  
Hath her life been; the cure whereof, my lord,  
'Tis time must do. 'Beseech your majesty,  
Forbear sharp speeches to her.

[*Enter SECOND LORD.*

*Cym.* Where is she, sir? How  
Can her contempt be answer'd?

*2 Lord.* Please you, sir,  
Her chambers are all lock'd; and there's no answer  
That will be given to the loud'st of noise we make.

*Queen.* My lord, when last I went to visit her,  
She pray'd me to excuse her keeping close;  
Whereto constrain'd by her infirmity,  
She should that duty leave unpaid to you,  
Which daily she was bound to proffer: this  
She wish'd me to make known; but our great court  
Made me to blame in memory.

*Cym.* Her doors lock'd?  
Not seen of late? Grant, Heavens, that, which I fear,  
Prove false!

[*Exeunt CYMBELINE and SECOND LORD.*

*Queen.* Son, I say, follow the king.

*Cloten.* That man of hers, Pisanio, her old servant,  
I have not seen these two days.

*Queen.* Go, look after.— [Exit CLOTEM.]

Pisanio, thou that stand'st so for Posthumus!—

He hath a drug of mine: I pray, his absence  
Proceed by swallowing that; for he believes  
It is a thing most precious. But for her,  
Where is she gone? Haply, despair hath seiz'd her;  
Or, wing'd with fervour of her love, she's flown  
To her desir'd Posthumus: Gone she is  
To death, or to dishonour; and my end  
Can make good use of either: She being down,  
I have the placing of the British crown. [Exit.]

#### SCENE VI.

*A Wood near Milford Haven.*

*Enter PISANIO and IMOGEN.*

*Imog.* Thou told'st me, when we came from horse,  
the place  
Was near at hand.—  
Pisanio! Man!  
Where is Posthumus? What is in thy mind,  
That makes thee stare thus?  
One, but painted thus,  
Would be interpreted a thing perplex'd  
Beyond self-explication.  
What's the matter?  
Why tender'st thou that paper to me?  
If it be summer news,

Smile to't before: if winterly, thou need'st  
But keep that countenance still.—My husband's  
hand!

That drug-damn'd Italy hath out-craftied him,  
And he's at some hard point.—Speak, man; thy  
tongue

May take off some extremity, which, to read,  
Would be even mortal to me.

Pisanio. Please you, read;  
And you shall find me, wretched man, a thing  
The most disdain'd of fortune.

*Imog.* [Reads.] *Thy mistress, Pisanio, hath played  
the strumpet in my bed; the testimonies whereof lie  
bleeding in me. I speak not out of weak surmises; but  
from proof as strong as my grief, and as certain as I  
expect my revenge. That part, thou, Pisanio, must act  
for me, if thy faith be not tainted with the breach of  
hers. Let thine own hands take away her life: I shall  
give thee opportunities at Milford Haven: she hath my  
letter for the purpose: where, if thou fear to strike, and  
to make me certain it is done, thou art the pander to  
her dishonour; and equally to me disloyal.*

Pisanio. What shall I need to draw my sword? the  
paper

Hath cut her throat already.—No, 'tis slander;  
Whose edge is sharper than the sword; whose tongue  
Outvenoms all the worms of Nile; whose breath  
Rides on the posting winds, and doth belie  
All corners of the world.—

What cheer, madam?

*Imog.* False to his bed! What is it, to be false?  
To lie in watch there, and to think on him?  
To weep 'twixt clock and clock? If sleep charge na-  
ture,  
To break it with a fearful dream of him,

And cry myself awake? That's false to his bed,  
Is it?

*Pisanio.* Alas, good lady!

*Imog.* I false? Thy conscience witness:—Iachimo,  
Thou didst accuse him of incontinency;  
Thou then look'dst like a villain; now, methinks,  
Thy favour's good enough.—Some jay of Italy,  
Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him;  
Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion;  
I must be ripp'd:—to pieces with me!—Oh,  
Men's vows are women's traitors! All good seeming,  
By thy revolt, Oh, husband! shall be thought  
Put on for villany.

*Pisanio.* Good madam, hear me.

*Imog.* Come, fellow, be thou honest;  
Do thou thy master's bidding: when thou seest him,  
A little witness my obedience: Look!  
I draw the sword myself: take it; and hit  
The innocent mansion of my love, my heart:  
Fear not; 'tis empty of all things, but grief:  
Thy master is not there; who was, indeed,  
The riches of it: Do his bidding; strike.  
Thou may'st be valiant in a better cause;  
But now thou seem'st a coward.

*Pisanio.* Hence, vile instrument!  
Thou shalt not damn my hand.

*Imog.* Why, I must die;  
And if I do not by thy hand, thou art  
No servant of thy master's: Against self-slaughter  
There is a prohibition so divine,  
That cravens my weak hand. Come, here's my  
heart;

Something's afore't:—Soft, soft; we'll no defence;—  
What is here? [Taking out Letters.]  
The scriptures of the loyal Leonatus,  
All turn'd to heresy? Away, away,  
Corrupters of my faith! you shall no more

Be stomachers to my heart.—

'Pr'ythee, dispatch :

The lamb entreats the butcher : Where's thy knife ?

Thou art too slow to do thy master's bidding,

When I desire it too.

*Pisanio.* Oh, gracious lady,  
Since I receiv'd command to do this business,  
I have not slept one wink.

*Imog.* Do't, and to bed then.

*Pisanio.* I'll wake mine eye-balls blind first.

*Imog.* Wherefore then

Didst undertake it ?

Why hast thou gone so far,  
To be unbent, when thou hast ta'en thy stand,  
The elected deer before thee ?

*Pisanio.* But to win time

To lose so bad employment : in the which,  
I have consider'd of a course : Good lady,  
Hear me with patience.

*Imog.* Talk thy tongue weary ; speak :  
I have heard, I am a strumpet ; and mine ear,  
Therein false struck, can take no greater wound,  
Nor tent to bottom that. But speak.

*Pisanio.* It cannot be,  
But that my master is abus'd :  
Some villain, ay, and singular in his art,  
Hath done you both this cursed injury.

*Imog.* Some Roman courtezan.

*Pisanio.* No, on my life.—  
I'll give but notice you are dead, and send him  
Some bloody sign of it ; for 'tis commanded  
I should do so : You shall be miss'd at court,  
And that will well confirm it.

*Imog.* Why, good fellow,  
What shall I do the while ? Where bide ? How live ?  
Or in my life what comfort, when I am  
Dead to my husband ?

*Pisanio.* If you'll back to the court,—

*Imog.* No court, no father.

*Pisanio.* If not at court,  
Then not in Britain must you bide.—Where then?

*Imog.* Hath Britain all the sun that shines ?  
'Pr'ythee, think  
There's livers out of Britain.

*Pisanio.* I am most glad  
You think of other place. The ambassador,  
Lucius, the Roman, comes to Milford Haven  
To-morrow: now, if you could wear a mind,  
Dark as your fortune is,  
You should tread a course  
Pretty, and full of view : yea, haply, near  
The residence of Posthumus ; so nigh, at least,  
That though his actions were not visible, yet  
Report should render him hourly to your ear,  
As truly as he moves.

*Imog.* O, for such means !  
Though peril to my modesty, not death on't,  
I would adventure.

*Pisanio.* Well, then here's the point :  
You must forget to be a woman ; change  
Command into obedience ;  
Forethinking this, I have already fit  
"Tis in my cloakbag,) doublet, hat, hose, all  
That answer to them : Would you, in their serving,  
And with what imitation you can borrow  
From youth of such a season, 'fore noble Lucius  
Present yourself, desire his service, tell him  
Wherein you are happy, (which you'll make him know,  
If that his head have ear in music,) doubtless,  
With joy he will embrace you ; for he's honourable,  
And, doubling that, most holy. Your means abroad  
You have me, rich : and I will never fail  
Beginning, nor supplyment.

*Imog.* Thou art all the comfort  
The gods will diet me with.  
This attempt

I am soldier too, and will abide it with  
A prince's courage.

*Pisanio.* Well, madam, we must take a short fare-well,

Lest, being miss'd, I be suspected of  
Your carriage from the court.—My noble mistress,  
Here is a box ; I had it from the queen ;  
What's in't is precious : if you are sick at sea,  
Or stomach-qualm'd at land, a dram of this  
Will drive away distemper.—To some shade,  
And fit you to your manhood :—May the gods  
Direct you to the best !

*Imog.* Amen ! I thank thee.

[*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT THE FOURTH.

### SCENE I.

CYMBELINE'S Palace.

*Enter Cloten.*

*Cloten.* I love, and hate her : for she's fair and royal,  
I love her ; but,  
Disdaining me, and throwing favours on  
The low Posthumus, slanders so her judgment,  
I will conclude to hate her, nay, indeed,  
To be reveng'd upon her.

## Enter PISANIO.

Who is here?

Ah, you precious pander! Villain,  
Where is thy lady? In a word; or else  
Thou art straightway with the fiends.

*Pisanio.* O, good my lord!

*Cloten.* Where is thy lady? or, by Jupiter,  
I will not ask again. Close villain,  
I'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip  
Thy heart to find it. Is she with Posthumus?

*Pisanio.* Alas, my lord,  
How can she be with him? When was she miss'd?

*Cloten.* Where is she, sir?  
Satisfy me home,—  
What is become of her?

*Pisanio.* O, my all-worthy lord!

*Cloten.* All-worthy villain!  
Speak, or thy silence on the instant is  
Thy condemnation and thy death.

*Pisanio.* Then, sir,  
This paper is the history of my knowledge  
Touching her flight. [Presents a Letter.]

*Cloten.* Let's see't:—I will pursue her  
Even to Augustus' throne.

*Pisanio.* [Aside.] Or this, or perish.  
She's far enough; and what he learns by this,  
May prove his travel, not her danger.  
I'll write to my lord she's dead. O, Imogen,  
Safe may'st thou wander, safe return again!

*Cloten.* Sirrah, is this letter true?

*Pisanio.* Sir, as I think.

*Cloten.* It is Posthumus' hand; I know't.—Sirrah,  
if thou wouldest not be a villain, but do me true ser-  
vice,—that is, what villany so'e'er I bid thee do, to  
perform it, directly and truly,—I would think thee  
an honest man: thou shouldst neither want my means  
for thy relief, nor my voice for thy preferment.

*Pisanio.* Well, my good lord.

*Cloten.* Wilt thou serve me?

*Pisanio.* Sir, I will.

*Cloten.* Give me thy hand, here's my purse. Hast any of thy late master's garments in thy possession?

*Pisanio.* I have, my lord, at my lodging, the same suit he wore when he took leave of my lady and mistress.

*Cloten.* The first service thou dost me, fetch that suit hither: let it be thy first service; go.

*Pisanio.* I shall, my lord. [Exit PISANIO.

*Cloten.* Meet thee at Milford Haven:—Even there, thou villain Posthumus, will I kill thee.—I would, these garments were come. She said upon a time, that she held the very garment of Posthumus in more respect than my noble and natural person. With that suit upon my back, will I first kill him, and in her eyes: He on the ground, my speech of insultment ended on his dead body, when my appetite hath din'd, to the court I'll foot her home again.—My revenge is now at Milford:—'Would I had wings to follow it!

[Exit.

## SCENE II.

*Wales.*

*The Forest and Cave.*

*Enter IMOGEN, in Boy's Clothes.*

*Imog.* I see, a man's life is a tedious one: I have tir'd myself; and for two nights together Have made the ground my bed. I should be sick, But that my resolution helps me.—Milford,

When from the mountain top Pisanio show'd thee,  
Thou wast within a ken :

Two beggars told me,

I could not miss my way: Will poor folks lie,  
That have afflictions on them; knowing 'tis  
A punishment, or trial? Yes: no wonder,  
When rich ones scarce tell true:

My dear lord!

Thou art one o' the false ones: Now I think on thee,  
My hunger's gone; but even before I was  
At point to sink for food.—But what is this?  
Tis some savage hold:

I were best not call: I dare not call: yet famine,  
Ere clean it o'erthrow nature, makes it valiant.

Plenty, and peace, breeds cowards; hardness ever  
Of hardiness is mother.—Ho!—who's here?

If any thing that's civil, speak.

Ho!—No answer? then I'll enter.

Best draw my sword; and if mine enemy  
But fear the sword like me, he'll scarcely look on't.  
Such a foe, good Heavens! [She goes into the Cave.]

*Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* You, Polydore, have prov'd best woodman,  
and

Are master of the feast: Cadwal, and I,

Will play the cook, and servant:

Come, our stomachs

Will make what's homely, savoury: Weariness

Can snore upon the flint, when we're sloth

Finds the down pillow hard.—Now, peace be here,

Poor house, that keep'st thyself!

[Goes towards the Cave.]

*Guid.* I am thoroughly weary.

*Arv.* I am weak with toil, yet strong in appetite.

*Guid.* There's cold meat i'the cave; we'll browse  
on that,

Whilst what we have kill'd be cook'd.



# CYMBELINE



IMOGEN.— GOOD MASTERS, HARM ME NOT.

ACT IV.

SCENE II.

*Bel.* Stay ; come not in :—  
 But that it eats our victuals, I should think  
 Here were a fairy.

*Guid.* What's the matter, sir ?

*Bel.* By Jupiter, an angel ! or, if not,  
 An earthly paragon !—Behold divineness  
 No elder than a boy !

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Imog.* Good masters, harm me not :  
 Before I enter'd here, I call'd ; and thought  
 To have begg'd, or bought, what I have took : Good  
 troth,  
 I have stolen nought ; nor would not, though I had  
 found  
 Gold strew'd o' the floor. Here's money for thy meat :  
 I would have left it on the board, so soon  
 As I had made my meal ; and parted  
 With prayers for the provider.

*Arv.* Money, youth ?

*Guid.* All gold and silver rather turn to dirt !  
 As 'tis no better reckon'd, but of those  
 Who worship dirty gods.

*Imog.* I see, you are angry ;  
 Know, if you kill me for my fault, I should  
 Have died, had I not made it.

*Bel.* Whither bound ?

*Imog.* To Milford Haven, sir.

*Bel.* What is your name ?

*Imog.* Fidele, sir : I have a kinsman, who  
 Is bound for Italy ; he embark'd at Milford ;  
 To whom being going, almost spent with hunger,  
 I am fallen in this offence.

*Bel.* 'Prythee, fair youth,  
 Think us no churls ; nor measure our good minds  
 By this rude place we live in. Well encounter'd !  
 'Tis almost night : you shall have better cheer

Ere you depart; and thanks, to stay and eat it.—  
Boys bid him welcome.

*Arv.* I'll love him as my brother:—  
And such a welcome as I'd give to him,  
After long absence, such is yours.

*Guid.* Most welcome!  
Be sprightly, for you fall 'mongst friends.

*Imog.* [Aside.] 'Mongst friends !  
If brothers?—'Would it had been so, that they  
Had been my father's sons! then had my prize  
Been less; and so more equal ballasting  
To thee, Posthumus.

*Bel.* He wrings at some distress.

*Guid.* 'Would I could free't!

*Arv.* Or I; whate'er it be,  
What pain it cost, what danger!

*Bel.* Hark, boys! [Whispering them.]

*Imog.* Great men,  
That had a court no bigger than this cave,  
That did attend themselves, and had the virtue  
Which their own conscience seal'd them, (laying by  
That nothing gift of differing multitudes,)  
Could not outpeer these twain. Pardon, me, gods!  
I'd change my sex to be companion with them,  
Since Leonatus, false—

*Bel.* It shall be so:  
Boys, we'll go dress our hunt.—Fair youth, come in:  
Discourse is heavy, fasting; when we have supp'd,  
We'll mannerly demand thee of thy story,  
So far as thou wilt speak it.

*Guid.* 'Pray, draw near.

*Arv.* The night to the owl, and morn to the lark,  
less welcome.

*Imog.* Thanks, sir.

*Arv.* I pray, draw near. [Exeunt into the Cave.]

## SCENE III.

*The Forest, near the Cave.*

*Enter CLOTEN.*

*Cloten.* I am near to the place where they should meet, if Pisanio have mapped it truly.—How fit his garments serve me! Posthumus, thy head, which now is growing upon thy shoulders, shall within this hour be off; thy mistress enforced; thy garments cut to pieces before thy face: and, all this done, spurn her home to her father; who may, haply, be a little angry for my so rough usage; but my mother, having power of his testiness, shall turn all into my commendations. My horse is tied up safe: Out, sword, and to a sore purpose! Fortune, put them into my hand! This is the very description of their meeting-place; and the fellow dares not deceive me.

[*Exit.*

## SCENE IV.

*The Forest and the Cave,*

*Enter, from the Cave, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS,  
ARVIRAGUS, and IMOGEN.*

*Bel.* You are not well: remain here in the cave; We'll come to you after hunting.

*Arv.* Brother, stay here :                           [To IMOGEN.  
Are we not brothers ?

*Imog.* So man and man should be ;  
But clay and clay differs in dignity,  
Whose dust is both alike.—I am very sick.

*Guid.* Go you to hunting, I'll abide with him.

*Imog.* So sick I am not ;—yet I am not well :  
So please you, leave me ;  
Stick to your journal course : the breach of custom  
Is breach of all. I am ill ; but your being by me  
Cannot amend me : Society is no comfort  
To one not sociable : I am not very sick,  
Since I can reason of it. 'Pray you, trust me here.

*Guid.* Brother, farewell.

*Imog.* I wish ye sport.

*Arv.* You health.—So please you, sir.

[BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS  
confer apart.

*Imog.* [Aside.] These are kind creatures. Gods,  
what lies, I have heard !

Our courtiers say, all's savage, but at court.—

I am sick still ; heart sick :—Pisanio,

I'll now taste of thy drug. [Drinks out of the Phial.

*Guid.* I could not stir him :

He said, he was gentle, but unfortunate ;

Dishonestly afflicted, but yet honest.

*Arv.* Thus did he answer me : yet said, hereafter  
I might know more.

*Bel.* To th' field, to th' field.—

We'll leave you for this time ; go in, and rest.

*Arv.* We'll not be long away.

*Bel.* 'Pray, be not sick ;

For you must be our house wife.

*Imog.* Well, or ill,

I am bound to you. [Exit IMOGEN, into the Cave.

*Bel.* This youth, howe'er distress'd, appears, he  
hath had  
Good ancestors.

*Arv.* How angel like he looks !  
Nobly he yokes a smiling with a sigh.

*Guid.* I do note,  
That grief and patience, rooted in him both,  
Mingle their spurs together.

*Bel.* It is great morning. Come; away.

*Cloten.* [Within.] What, shall I never find this  
place?

*Bel.* Who's there ?

[*BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS retire,*

*Enter CLOTEN.*

*Cloten.* I cannot find those runagates ; that villain  
Hath mock'd me. [Exit CLOTEN.]

*Bel.* Those runagates !

Means he not us ? I partly know him ; 'tis  
Cloten, the son o' the Queen. I fear some ambush.

*Guid.* He is but one : You and my brother search  
What companies are near : 'pray you, away ;  
Let me alone with him.

[*Exeunt BELARIUS and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Enter CLOTEN.*

*Cloten.* Soft ! What are you  
That fly me thus ? Some villain mountaineers ?  
I have heard of such.  
Thou art a robber,  
A law-breaker, a villain : Yield thee, thief.

*Guid.* To whom ? to thee ? what art thou ? Have  
not I

An arm as big as thine ? a heart as big ?  
Thy words, I grant, are bigger ; for I wear not  
My dagger in my mouth. Say, what thou art ;  
Why I should yield to thee.

*Cloten.* Thou villain, base !  
Know'st me not by my clothes ?

*Guid.* No, nor thy tailor, rascal,

Who is thy grandfather ! he made those clothes,  
Which, as it seems, make thee.

*Cloten.* Thou injurious thief,  
Hear but my name, and tremble !

*Guid.* What's your name ?

*Cloten.* Cloten, thou villain !

*Guid.* Cloten, thou double villain, be thy name,  
I cannot tremble at it ; were't toad, or adder, spider,  
'Twould move me sooner.

*Cloten.* To thy further fear,  
Nay, to thy mere confusion, thou shalt know  
I'm son to the Queen.

*Guid.* I'm sorry for't ; not seeming  
So worthy as thy birth.

*Cloten.* Art not afeard ?

*Guid.* Those, that I reverence, those I fear ; the  
wise :

At fools I laugh, not fear them.

*Cloten.* Die the death :  
When I have slain thee with my proper hand,  
I'll follow those, that even now fled hence,  
And on the gates of Lud's town set your heads :  
Yield, rustic mountaineer !

[*Exeunt, fighting.*]

### Enter BELARIUS and ARVIRAGUS.

*Bel.* No company's abroad.

*Arv.* None in the world : You did mistake him,  
sure.

*Bel.* No ; time has nothing blurr'd those lines of  
favour  
Which then he wore ; the snatches in his voice,  
And burst of speaking, were as his : I am absolute,  
'Twas very Cloten.

*Arv.* In this place we left them.—  
But see, my brother !

*Enter GUIDERIUS.*

*Guid.* This Cloten was a fool; not Hercules  
Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had none.

*Bel.* What hast thou done?

*Guid.* Cut off one Cloten's head,  
Son to the Queen, after his own report;  
Who call'd me traitor, mountaineer; and swore,  
With his own single hand he'd take us in,  
Displace our heads, where (thank the gods!) they  
grow,

And set them on Lud's town.

*Bel.* We are all undone.

*Guid.* Why, worthy father, what have we to lose,  
But, that he swore to take our lives? The law  
Protects not us; then why should we be tender,  
To let an arrogant piece of flesh threat us;  
Play judge, and executioner, all himself;  
For we do fear the law?—What company  
Discover you abroad?

*Bel.* No single soul  
Can we set eye on; but, in all safe reason,  
He must have some attendants;  
It is not probable he would come alone.—  
I had no mind  
To hunt this day: the boy Fidele's sickness  
Did make my way long forth.

*Guid.* With his own sword,  
Which he did wave against my throat, I've ta'en  
His head from him: I'll throw't into the creek  
Behind our rock; and let it to the sea,  
And tell the fishes, he's the Queen's son, Cloten:  
That's all I reck. [Exit.

*Bel.* I fear, 'twill be reveng'd:  
'Would, Polydore, thou hadst not done't! though  
valour

Becomes thee well enough.

*Arv.* 'Would I had done't!

*Bel.* Well, 'tis done :—  
 We'll hunt no more to-day, nor seek for danger  
 Where there's no profit. I pr'ythee, to our rock ;  
 You and Fidele play the cooks : I'l stay  
 Till hasty Polydore return, and bring him  
 To dinner presently.

*Arv.* Poor sick Fidele !  
 I'll willingly to him : To gain his colour,  
 I'd let a parish of such Clotens blood,  
 And praise myself for charity. [Exit, into the Cave.]

*Bel.* O, thou goddess,  
 Thou divine nature, how thyself thou blazon'st  
 In these two princely boys ! They are as gentle  
 As zephyrs, blowing below the violet,  
 Not wagging his sweet head ; and yet as rough,  
 Their royal blood enchauf'd, as the rud'st wind,  
 That by the top doth take the mountain pine,  
 And make him stoop to the vale. 'Tis wonderful,  
 That an invisible instinct should frame them  
 To royalty unlearn'd ; honour untaught ;  
 Civility not seen from other ; valour,  
 That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop  
 As if it had been sow'd : Yet still it's strange,  
 What Cloten's being here, to us portends ;  
 Or what his death will bring us.

### Enter GUIDERIUS.

*Guid.* Where's my brother ?  
 I have sent Cloten's clotpoll down the stream,  
 In embassy to his mother ; his body's hostage  
 For his return. [Solemn Music in the Cave.]

*Bel.* My ingenious instrument !—  
 Hark, Polydore ! it sounds ! But what occasion  
 Hath Cadwal now to give it motion ? Hark !

*Guid.* Is he at home ?

*Bel.* He went hence even now.

*Guid.* What does he mean ?  
 Since death of my dear'st mother,

It did not speak before. All solemn things  
Should answer solemn accidents.

*Enter ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* Look, here he comes!

*Arv.* The bird is dead,  
That we have made so much on. I had rather  
Have skipp'd from sixteen years of age to sixty,  
Than have seen this.

*Guid.* O sweetest, fairest lily!

*Arv.* And art thou gone, my poor Fidele?

*Bel.* What! is he dead? How found you him?

*Arv.* Stark:—smiling, as some fly had tickled  
slumber,  
Not as death's dart, being laugh'd at: his right cheek  
Reposing on a cushion.

*Guid.* Where?

*Arv.* O' the floor;  
His arms thus leagu'd: I thought, he slept.

*Bel.* Great griefs, I see, medicine the less: for  
Cloten  
Is quite forgot. He was a queen's son, boys;  
And, though he came our enemy, remember,  
He was paid for that:  
Our foe was princely;  
And though you took his life, as being our foe,  
Yet bury him as a prince. Go, bring your lily.

[*Exeunt GUIDERIUS and ARVIRAGUS into the  
Cave.*

O, melancholy!

Who ever yet could sound thy bottom?—find  
The ooze, to show what coast thy sluggish crare  
Might easiliest harbour in?—Thou blessed thing!  
Jove knows what man thou mightst have made; but,  
ah!

Thou diedst, a most rare boy, of melancholy.

*Enter GUIDERIUS and ARVIRAGUS, from the Cave,  
bearing IMOGEN'S Body.*

Come, let us lay the bodies each by each,  
And strew them o'er with flow'rs ; and on the morrow  
Shall the earth receive them.

*Arv.* Sweet Fidele !  
Fear no more the heat o' the sun,  
Nor the furious winter's blast ;  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
And the dream of life is past.

*Guid.* Monarchs, sages, peasants, must  
Follow thee, and come to dust.

[*Exeunt, bearing the Body.*]

SCENE V.

CYMBELINE'S Palace.

*Enter CYMBELINE, SECOND LORD, PISANIO, and ATTENDANTS.*

*Cym.* Again ; and bring me word, how the queen does.  
[*Exit an ATTENDANT.*]  
A fever, with the absence of her son ;  
A madness, of which her life's in danger :—Heavens,  
How deeply you at once do touch me !—Imogen,  
The great part of my comfort, gone : My queen,  
Upon a desperate bed ; and in a time  
When fearful wars point at me : Her son gone,  
So needful for this present : It strikes me, past  
The hope of comfort.—But for thee, fellow,  
Who needs must know of her departure, and  
Dost seem so ignorant, we'll enforce it from thee  
By a sharp torture.

*Pisanio.* Sir, my life is yours,  
I humbly set it at your will.

*2 Lord.* Good my liege,  
The day that she was missing, he was here :  
I dare be bound he's true, and shall perform  
All parts of his subjection loyally.

For Cloten,—

There wants no diligence in seeking him,  
He will, no doubt, be found.

*Cym.* The time is troublesome ;  
We'll slip you for a season : but our jealousy  
Does yet depend.

*Enter FIRST LORD.*

*1 Lord.* So please your majesty,  
The Roman legions, all from Gallia drawn,  
Are landed on your coast.

*Cym.* Now for the counsel of my son, and queen !  
Let's withdraw ;  
And meet the time, as it seeks us. We fear not  
What can from Italy annoy us ; but  
We grieve at chances here.

[*Exeunt CYMBELINE, the Two LORDS, and ATTENDANTS.*

*Pisanio.* I heard no letter from my master, since  
I wrote him, Imogen was slain : 'Tis strange :  
Nor hear I from my mistress, who did promise  
To yield me often tidings : Neither know I  
What is betid to Cloten ; but remain  
Perplex'd in all. The Heavens still must work :  
Wherein I'm false, I'm honest ; not true, to be true.  
These present wars shall find I love my country,  
Even to the note o' the king, or I'll fall in them.  
All other doubts, by time, let them be clear'd :  
Fortune brings in some boats, that are not steer'd.

[*Exit.*

## SCENE VI.

*A Forest, near the Cave.*

IMOGEN and CLOTEM discovered, lying on a Bank strewed with Flowers.—IMOGEN awakes.

*Imog.* Yes, sir, to Milford-Haven ; Which is the way ?

I thank you.—By yon bush?—Pray, how far thither ?  
'Ods pittikins ! can it be six miles yet ?—

I have gone all night :—’Faith, I’ll lie down and sleep.— [Seeing the Body.]

But, soft ! no bedfellow :—O, gods and goddesses !  
These flowers are like the pleasures of the world ;  
This bloody man, the care on’t.—I hope, a dream ;  
For, so, I thought I was a cave-keeper,  
And cook to honest creatures.

Good faith,

I tremble still with fear : But if there be  
Yet left in heaven as small a drop of pity  
As a wren’s eye, fear’d gods, a part of it !  
The dream’s here still : even when I wake, it is  
Without me, as within me ; not imagin’d, felt.—  
A headless man !—The garments of Posthumus !—  
Oh, he is murder’d !—

Pisanio,—

”Tis thou conspiring with that devil, Cloten,  
Hast here cut off my lord.—

Pisanio ?

How should this be ?—Pisanio ?—

”Tis he ;—

The drug he gave me, which, he said, was precious

And cordial to me, have I not found it  
Murd'rous to the senses? That confirms it home:  
This is Pisanio's deed, and Cloten's: O!—  
All curses madded Hecuba gave the Greeks,  
And mine to boot, be darted on them!—  
O, my lord! my lord!

*Enter CAIUS LUCIUS, VARUS, and SOLDIERS.*

*Varus.* The senate hath stirr'd up the confiners,  
And gentlemen of Italy; most willing spirits,  
That promise noble service: and they come  
Under the conduct of bold Iachimo,  
Sienna's brother.

*Luc.* When expect you them?

*Varus.* With the next benefit o' the wind.

*Luc.* This forwardness  
Makes our hopes fair.—  
Soft, ho! what trunk is here  
Without his top? The ruin speaks, that sometime  
It was a worthy building. How! a page!—  
Or dead, or sleeping on him? But dead, rather;  
For nature doth abhor to make his bed  
With the defunct, or sleep upon the dead.—  
Let's see the boy's face.

*Varus.* He is alive, my lord.

*Luc.* He'll then instruct us of this body.—Young  
one,  
Inform us of thy fortunes; for, it seems,  
They crave to be demanded: Who is this  
Thou mak'st thy bloody pillow?  
What's thy interest  
In this sad wreck? How came it? Who is it?  
What art thou?

*Imog.* I am nothing: or if not,  
Nothing to be were better. This was my master,  
A very valiant Briton, and a good,  
That here by mountaineers lies slain:—Alas!  
There are no more such masters!

*Luc.* 'Lack, good youth !  
Thou mov'st no less with thy complaining, than  
Thy master in bleeding : Say, thy name, good boy.

*Imog.* Fidele, sir.

*Luc.* Thy name well fits thy faith :—  
Wilt take thy chance with me ; I will not say,  
Thou shalt be so well master'd ; but, be sure,  
No less belov'd.

Go with me.

*Imog.* I'll follow, sir. But, first, an't please the  
gods,  
I'll hide my master from the flies, as deep  
As these poor pick-axes can dig : and when  
With wild wood-leaves, and weeds, I have strew'd his  
grave,  
And on it said a century of prayers,  
Such as I can, twice o'er, I'll weep, and sigh ;  
And, leaving so his service, follow you,  
So please you, entertain me.

*Luc.* Ay, good youth ;  
And rather father thee, than master thee.—  
My friends,  
The boy hath taught us manly duties : Let us  
Find out the prettiest daisied plot we can,  
And make him, with our pikes and partizans,  
A grave : Come, arm him.  
Boy, he is preferr'd  
By thee, to us ; and he shall be interr'd  
As soldiers can.—Be cheerful, wipe thine eyes :  
Some falls are means the happier to arise.

[*As the SOLDIERS are taking up the Body, the  
Curtain falls.*]

## ACT THE FIFTH.

## SCENE I.

*The Forest.**Drums, Trumpets, &c.***Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.***Guid.* The noise is round about us.*Bel.* Let us from it.

We'll higher to the mountains ; there secure us.  
To the king's party there's no going ; newness  
Of Cloten's death (we being not known, nor muster'd  
Among the bands), may drive us to a render  
Where we have liv'd ; and so extort from us  
That, which we have done, whose answer would be  
death,

Drawn on with torture.

*Guid.* This is, sir, a doubt,  
In such a time, nothing becoming you,  
Nor satisfying us.

*Arv.* It is not likely,  
That, when they hear the Roman horses neigh,  
Behold their quarter'd fires, have both their eyes  
And ears, so cloy'd importantly as now,  
That they will waste their time upon our note,  
To know from whence we are.

*Bel.* O, I am known  
Of many in the army :

And, besides, the King  
Hath not deserv'd my service nor your loves.

*Guid.* 'Pray, sir, to the army :  
I and my brother are not known ; yourself,  
So out of thought, and thereto so o'ergrown,  
Cannot be question'd.

*Arv.* By this sun that shines,  
I'll thither ! What thing is it, that I never  
Did see man die ! scarce ever look'd on blood,  
But that of coward hares, hot goats, and venison !  
I am ashame'd  
To look upon the holy sun, to have  
The benefit of his bless'd beams, remaining,  
So long a poor unknown.

*Guid.* By Heavens, I'll go !  
If you will bless me, sir, and give me leave,  
I'll take the better care ; but if you will not,  
The hazard therefore due, fall on me, by  
The hands of Romans !

*Arv.* So say I ; Amen !

*Bel.* No reason I, since on your lives you set  
So slight a valuation, should reserve  
My crack'd one to more care. Have with you, boys !  
If in your country wars you chance to die,  
That is my bed, too, lads, and there I'll lie. [Exeunt.

*Drums, Trumpets, &c.*

## SCENE II.

*A Plain, between the British and Roman Camps.*

*Enter Posthumus, with a bloody Handkerchief.*

*Post.* Yea, bloody cloth, I'll keep thee; for I  
/ wish'd

Thou shouldst be colour'd thus. You married ones,  
If each of you would take this course, how many  
Must murder wives much better than themselves,  
For wryng but a little!—O, Pisanio!

Every good servant does not all commands:  
No bond, but to do just ones.—Gods! if you  
Should have ta'en vengeance on my faults, I never  
Had liv'd to put on this: so had you sav'd  
The noble Imogen to repent; and struck  
Me,—wretch!—more worth your vengeance.—  
But Imogen is your own: Do your best wills,  
And make me bless'd to obey:—I am brought hither  
Among the Italian gentry, and to fight  
Against my lady's kingdom: 'Tis enough  
That, Britain, I have kill'd thy mistress; peace!  
I'll give no wound to thee. Therefore, good Heavens,  
Hear patiently my purpose: I have conceal'd  
My Italian weeds, under this semblance of  
A Briton peasant: so I'll fight  
Against the part I come with; so I'll die  
For thee, O Imogen! even for whom my life  
Is, every breath, a death: and thus, unknown,  
Pitied nor hated, to the face of peril  
Myself I'll dedicate. [Drums, Trumpets, &c.  
Gods, put the strength o' the Leonati in me!  
To shame the guise o' the world, I will begin  
The fashion, less without, and more within.

[Drums, Trumpets, &c.—Exit.

## SCENE III.

*The Field of Battle.*

*Alarums.*

*An Engagement between the Britons and the Romans—  
the Britons are repulsed.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS and IACHIMO, fighting.—IACHIMO  
is disarmed.*

*Post.* Or yield thee, Roman, or thou diest !

*Iach.* Peasant, behold my breast !

*Post.* No ; take thy life, and mend it. [Exit.]

*Iach.* The heaviness and guilt within my bosom  
Takes off my manhood : I have belied a lady,  
The princess of this country, and the air on't  
Revengingly enfeebles me ; or could this carl,  
A very drudge of nature's, have subdu'd me  
In my profession ? Knighthoods and honours, borne  
As I wear mine, are titles but of scorn.  
With Heaven against me, what is sword or shield ?  
My guilt, my guilt o'erpowers me, and I yield.

[Drums, Trumpets, &c.—Exit.]

*An Engagement between the Britons and the Romans,  
in which the Romans fly before BELARIUS, GUIDE-  
RIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

## SCENE IV.

*The Forest, near the Cave.*

*Drums, Trumpets, &c.*

*Enter PISANIO and SECOND LORD.*

**2 Lord.** This is a day turn'd strangely.  
Cam'st thou from where they made the stand?

**Pisanio.** I did :  
Though you, it seems, come from the fliers.

**2 Lord.** I did.  
**Pisanio.** No blame be to you, sir ; for all was lost,  
But that the heavens fought : The king himself,  
Of his wings destitute, the army broken,  
And but the backs of Britons seen, all flying  
Through a straight lane : the enemy full hearted,  
Lolling the tongue with slaughtering, struck down  
Some mortally, some slightly touch'd, some falling  
Merely through fear ; that the straight pass was  
damn'd

With dead men, hurt behind, and cowards living  
To die with lengthen'd shame.

**2 Lord.** Where was this lane ?

**Pisanio.** Close by the battle, ditch'd, and wall'd  
with turf ;  
Which gave advantage to an ancient soldier ;  
(An honest one, I warrant ;)—athwart the lane,  
He, with two striplings, (lads, more like to run  
The country base, than to commit such slaughter),  
Made good the passage ; cry'd to the fliers, “ Stand !  
Or we are Romans, and will give you that  
Like beasts, which you shun beastly ; and may save,

But to look back in frown: stand, stand!"—These three—

*2 Lord.* Were there but three?

*Pisanio.* There was a fourth man, in a poor rustic habit,  
That stood the front with them. These matchless four,

Accommodated by the place, gilded pale looks;  
Part, shame; part, spirit renew'd; that some, turn'd coward

But by example, 'gan to look  
The way that they did, and to grin like lions  
Upon the pikes o' the hunters. Then began  
A stop i' the chaser, a retire; anon,  
A rout, confusion thick; and the event,  
A victory for us.

*2 Lord.* This was strange chance.—  
An old man, two boys, and a poor rustic!

*Pisanio.* Nay, do not wonder:—go with me, and see  
These wonders, sir, and join the general joy.

[Drums, Trumpets, &c.—*Exeunt.*

#### SCENE V.

*Another Part of the Forest.*

*Enter Posthumus.*

*Post.* To-day, how many would have given their honours  
To have sav'd their carcasses? took heel to do't,  
And yet died too?—I, in mine own woe charm'd,

Could not find death, where I did hear him groan ;  
Nor feel him, where he struck.—  
Well, I will find him :  
No more a Briton, I have resum'd again .  
The part I came in : Fight I will no more,  
But yield me to the veriest hind, that shall  
Once touch my shoulder. Great the slaughter is  
On either side. For me, my ransom's death ;  
On either side I come to spend my breath ;  
Which neither here I'll keep, nor bear again,  
But end it by some means for Imogen. [Exit.

## SCENE VI.

## CYMBELINE'S Tent.

*A Retreat sounded.*

CYMBELINE, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS,  
PISANIO, and BRITISH SOLDIERS, discovered.

*Cym.* Stand by my side, you, whom the gods have  
made

Preservers of my throne. Woe is my heart,  
That the poor soldier, that so richly fought,  
Whose rags sham'd gilded arms, whose naked breast  
Stepp'd before targe of proof, cannot be found :  
He shall be happy, that can find him, if  
Our grace can make him so.

*Bel.* I never saw  
Such noble fury in so poor a thing.

*Cym.* No tidings of him?

*Pisanio.* He hath been search'd among the dead and living,

But no trace of him.

*Cym.* To my grief, I am  
The heir of his reward; which I will add  
To you, the liver, heart, and brain of Britain,

[*To BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*  
By whom, I grant, she lives: 'Tis now the time  
To ask of whence you are:—report it.

*Bel.* Sir,  
In Cambria are we born, and gentlemen:  
Further to boast, were neither true nor modest,  
Unless I add, we are honest.

*Cym.* Bow your knees:  
Arise my knights o' the battle; I create you  
Companions to our person, and will fit you  
With dignities becoming your estates.

[*Drums and Trumpets.*

*Enter Two LORDS; IACHIMO, CAIUS LUCIUS, IMOGEN, ROMAN PRISONERS, in Chains; and POSTHUMUS behind, guarded by BRITISH SOLDIERS.*

Thou com'st not, Caius, now for tribute; that  
Britons have raz'd out, though with the loss  
Of many a bold one; whose kinsmen have made suit,  
That their good souls may be appeas'd with slaughter  
Of you their captives, which ourself have granted:  
So, think of your estate.

*Luc.* Consider, sir, the chance of war; the day  
Was yours by accident; had it gone with us,  
We should not, when the blood was cool, have  
threaten'd  
Our prisoners with the sword. But, since the gods  
Will have it thus, that nothing but our lives  
May be call'd ransom, let it come: sufficeth,

A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer :  
Augustus lives to think on't : And so much  
For my peculiar care. This one thing only  
I will entreat ; my boy, a Briton born,  
Let him be ransom'd : never master had  
A page so kind, so duteous, diligent :  
He hath done no Briton harm,  
Though he hath serv'd a Roman : Save him, sir,  
And spare no blood beside.

*Cym.* I have surely seen him ;  
His favour is familiar to me.—  
Boy, thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,  
And art mine 'own. I know not why, nor where-  
fore,

To say, live, boy : ne'er thank thy master ; live :  
And ask of Cymbeline what boon thou wilt,  
Fitting my bounty, and thy state, I'll give it ;  
Yea, though thou do demand a prisoner,  
The noblest ta'en. [IMOGEN looks at IACHIMO.  
Know'st him thou look'st on ? speak,  
Wilt have him live ? Is he thy kin ? thy friend ?

*Imog.* He is a Roman ; no more kin to me,  
Than I to your highness ; who, being born your  
vassal,  
Am something nearer.

*Cym.* Wherefore ey'st him so ?

*Imog.* I'll tell you, sir, in private, if you please  
To give me hearing.

*Cym.* Ay, with all my heart :  
Walk with me ; speak freely.

[CYMBELINE and IMOGEN walk aside.]

*Bel.* Is not this boy reviv'd from death ?

*Arv.* One sand another .

Not more resembles :—That sweet rosy lad,  
Who died, and was Fidele :—What think you ?

*Guid.* The same dead thing alive.

*Bel.* Peace, peace ! see further.

*Pisanio.* [Aside.] It is my mistress:  
Since she is living, let the time run on,  
To good, or bad.

CYMBELINE and IMOGEN come forward.

*Cym.* Come, stand thou by our side;  
Make thy demand aloud.—Sir, step you forth;

[To IACHIMO.]

Give answer to this boy, and do it freely;  
Or, by our greatness,  
Bitter torture shall

Winnow the truth from falsehood.—On, speak to him.

*Imog.* My boon is, that this gentleman may render  
Of whom he had this ring.

*Post.* [Aside.] What's that to him?

*Cym.* That diamond upon your finger, say,  
How came it yours?

*Iach.* Thoul't torture me to leave unspoken that  
Which, to be spoke, would torture thee.

*Cym.* How! me?

*Iach.* I am glad to be constrain'd to utter that  
which

Torments me to conceal. By villany  
I got this ring; 'twas Leonatus' jewel,  
Whom thou didst banish; and (which more may  
grieve thee,  
As it doth me,) a nobler sir ne'er liv'd  
Twixt sky and ground. Will you hear more, my  
lord?

*Cym.* All that belongs to this.

*Iach.* That paragon, thy daughter,—  
For whom my heart drops blood, and my false spirits  
Quail to remember,—Give me leave; I faint.

*Cym.* My daughter! what of her? Renew thy  
strength:  
I had rather thou shouldst live while nature will,  
Than die ere I hear more.

*Iach.* Upon a time, (unhappy was the clock  
That struck the hour!) it was in Rome, (accurs'd  
The mansion where!) 'twas at a feast, (Oh, 'would  
Our viands had been poison'd! or, at least,  
Those which I heav'd to head!) the good Posthu-  
mus—

*Cym.* Come to the matter.

*Iach.* Your daughter's chastity—there it begins.—  
He spake of her, as Dian had hot dreams,  
And she alone were cold: whereat, I,—wretch!—  
Made scruple of his praise; and wager'd with him  
Pieces of gold, 'gainst this which then he wore  
Upon his honour'd finger, to attain  
In suit the place of his bed, and win this ring  
By hers and mine adultery.

Away to Britain

Post I in this design: well may you, sir,  
Remember me at court, where I was taught,  
Of your chaste daughter, the wide difference  
'Twixt amorous and villainous:—

To be brief, my practice so prevail'd,  
That I return'd, with simular proof enough  
To make the noble Leonatus mad,  
By wounding his belief in her renown  
With tokenes thus, and thus;  
That he could not  
But think her bond of chastity quite crack'd,  
I having ta'en the forfeit. Whereupon,—  
Methinks, I see him now,—

*Post.* Ay, so thou dost, [Coming forward.  
Italian fiend!—Ah me, most credulous fool,  
Egregious murderer, thief, any thing  
That's due to all the villains past, in being,  
To come!—Oh, give me cord, or knife, or poison,  
Some upright justicer! Thou, king, send out  
For torturers ingenious:  
I am Posthumus,  
That kill'd thy daughter:—the temple

Of virtue was she ; yea, and she herself.  
 Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me : set  
 The dogs o' the street to bay me : every villain  
 Be call'd, Posthumus Leonatus ; and  
 Be villany less than 'twas !—Oh, Imogen !  
 My queen, my life, my wife ! Oh, Imogen,  
 Imogen, Imogen !

*Imog.* Peace, my lord ; hear, hear——

*Post.* Thou scornful page, there is no peace for me.  
 [Striking her ; she falls.]

*Pisanio.* Oh, gentlemen, help, help  
 Mine, and your mistress :—Oh, my Lord Posthumus !  
 You ne'er kill'd Imogen till now :—Help ! help !—  
 Mine honour'd lady !

*Post.* How come these staggers on me ?

*Pisanio.* Wake, my mistress !

*Cym.* If this be so, the gods do mean to strike me  
 To death with mortal joy.

*Imog.* Why did you throw your wedded lady from  
 you ?

Think, that you are upon a rock ; and now,  
 Throw me again. [Runs into his Arms.]

*Post.* Hang there like fruit, my soul,  
 Till the tree die !

*Cym.* My child ! my child ! my dearest Imogen !

*Imog.* Your blessing, sir. [Kneeling.]

*Bel.* Though you did love this youth, I blame you  
 not ;

You had a motive for't.

[To GUIDERIUS and ARVIRAGUS.]

*Cym.* Imogen,  
 Thy mother's dead.

*Imog.* I am sorry for't, my lord.

*Cym.* Oh, she was naught ; and 'long of her it was,  
 That we meet here so strangely : but her son  
 Is gone, we know not how, nor where.

[PISANIO and IMOGEN retire with POSTHUMUS ;  
 the GUARDS take off his Chains.]

*Guid.* Let me end his story :  
 'Twas I, that slew him.

*Cym.* Marry, the gods forefend !  
 I would not thy good deeds should from my lips  
 Pluck a hard sentence : 'pr'ythee, valiant youth,  
 Deny't again.

*Guid.* I have spoke it, and I did it.

*Cym.* He was a prince.

*Guid.* A most uncivil one : the wrongs he did me  
 Were nothing prince-like ; for he did provoke me  
 With language that would make me spurn the sea,  
 If it could so roar to me : I cut off's head ;  
 And am right glad, he is not standing here  
 To tell this tale of mine.

*Cym.* I am sorry for thee :  
 By thine own tongue thou art condemn'd, and must  
 Endure our law.—Bind the offender,  
 And take him from our presence. [GUARDS advance.

*Bel.* Stay, sir king :  
 This man is better than the man he slew,  
 As well descended as thyself ; and hath  
 More of thee merited, than a band of Clotens  
 Had ever scar for.—Let his arms alone ;

[To the GUARDS.  
 They were not born for bondage.

*Cym.* Why, old soldier,  
 Wilt thou undo the worth thou art unpaid for,  
 By tasting of our wrath ? How of descent  
 As good as we ?

*Bel.* I am too blunt, and saucy : Here's my knee :  
 Mighty sir,  
 These two young gentlemen, that call me father,  
 And think they are my sons, are none of mine ;  
 They are the issue of your Joins, my liege,  
 And blood of your begetting.

POSTHUMUS, IMOGEN, and PISANIO, come forward.

*Cym.* How ! my issue ?

*Bel.* So sure as you your father's. I, old Morgan,  
Am that Belarius whom you sometime banish'd :  
Your pleasure was my mere offence, my punishment  
Itself, and all my treason ; that I suffer'd,  
Was all the harm I did. These gentle princes  
(For such, and so they are,) these twenty years  
Have I train'd up : those arts they have, as I  
Could put into them.—But, gracious sir,  
Here are your sons again ; and I must lose  
Two of the sweet'st companions in the world :—  
The benediction of these covering heavens  
Fall on their heads like dew ! for they are worthy  
To inlay heaven with stars.

*Cym.* Thou weep'st, and speak'st.—  
I lost my children ;  
If these be they, I know not how to wish  
A pair of worthier sons.—Guiderius had  
Upon his neck a mole, a sanguine star ;  
It was a mark of wonder.

*Bel.* This is he ;  
Who hath upon him still that natural stamp :  
It was wise Nature's end in the donation,  
To be his evidence now.

*Cym.* Bless'd may you be,  
That, after this strange starting from your orbs,  
You may reign in them now !—Oh, Imogen,  
Thou hast lost by this a kingdom.

*Imog.* No, my lord ;  
I have got two worlds by't.—Oh, my gentle brothers,  
Have we thus met ? Oh, never say hereafter,  
But I am truest speaker : you call'd me brother,  
When I was but your sister ; I you brothers,  
When you were so indeed.

*Cym.* Did you e'er meet ?—

*Arv.* Ay, my good lord.

*Guid.* And at first meeting lov'd.

*Cym.* Oh, rare instinct !

When shall I hear all through?—How liv'd you?  
where?

And when came you to serve our Roman captive?  
How parted with your brothers? how first met them?  
Why fled you from the court? and whither?  
But nor the time, nor place,  
Will serve our long interrogatories.—See,  
Posthumus anchors upon Imogen;  
And she, like harmless lightning, throws her eye  
On him.—All o'erjoy'd,  
Save these in bonds; let them be joyful too,  
For they shall taste our comfort.—

[GUARDS take off their Chains.

The forlorn soldier, that so nobly fought,  
He would have well becom'd this place, and grac'd  
The thankings of a king.

*Post.* I am, sir,  
The soldier that did company these three  
In poor beseeming; 'twas a fitment for  
The purpose I then follow'd:—That I was he,  
Speak, Iachimo; I had you down, and might  
Have made you finish.

*Iach.* I am down again: [Kneels.  
But now my heavy conscience sinks my knee,  
As then your force did.—  
But, your ring first;  
And here the bracelet of the truest princess,  
That ever swore her faith:—  
Now take that life, 'beseech you,  
Which I so often owe.

*Post.* Kneel not to me:  
The power that I have on you, is to spare you;  
The malice towards you, to forgive you:—Live,  
And deal with others better.

*Cym.* Nobly doom'd:  
We'll learn our freeness of a son-in-law;  
Pardon's the word to all.—Laud we the gods;  
And let our crooked smokes climb to their nostrils

From our bless'd altars!—Set we forward: Let  
A Roman and a British ensign wave  
Friendly together: so through Lud's town march:  
Set on there:—Never was a war did cease,  
Ere bloody hands were wash'd, with such a peace.

[*Exeunt omnes.—Drums and Trumpets.*]

THE END.

# MACBETH;

A TRAGEDY,

IN FIVE ACTS;

BY WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE.

AS PERFORMED AT THE THEATRES ROYAL,

COVENT GARDEN AND DRURY LANE.

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS

FROM THE PROMPT BOOK.

WITH REMARKS

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

**SAVAGE AND EASINGWOOD,  
PRINTERS, LONDON.**

## REMARKS.

---

In this grand tragic opera is combined that which is terrific, sublime, infernal. Spirits are called from the bottomless pit, to give additional horror to the crimes which are here perpetrated. Yet supernatural agency is produced and conducted by such natural means, that spectators return again to their childish credulity, and tremble, as in the nursery, at a witch and a goblin.

It is impossible to contemplate the consistent disposition of able actors, of appropriate habiliments, and of picturesque scenery, with which this tragedy is now embellished, at the London theatres, and not boldly demand—where was Garrick's taste, his innovating judgment, his common sense, and common feelings, as a connoisseur in his art, that he could perform this historical tragedy—Macbeth, of ancient Scotland—with the characters dressed in coats, waist-coats, and hats, so as to place the scene in modern times, or every scene in England.

Garrick had taste, it is said; and so, they say, had his admirers: yet, taste like this, would be now exploded.—So, it might be insinuated, perhaps, would be the acting of those days, could it have been pre-

served, along with the old attire, for the inspection of critics of the present era.

On this impossibility the actor's art triumphs over, yet sinks beneath, every other. He has no rivals to vanquish, but cotemporaries. He has no former artists to excel, but such as cannot come forth to claim the preference, or to crouch to superior skill.

The story of Macbeth is founded on Scottish history, and may be traced in the works of many writers. But, in a production called "Shakspeare Illustrated," every event of that usurper's life is collected from different histories, and given at large.

So conspicuous are the various excellencies contained in this tragedy, there is no cause whatever to point them out to the reader; for, if he cannot see them at once, it is vain to direct his sight.

But to those, who are unacquainted with the effect wrought by theatrical action and decoration, it may not be superfluous to say—The huge rocks, the enormous caverns, and blasted heaths of Scotland, in the scenery;—the highland warrior's dress, of centuries past, worn by the soldiers and their generals;—the splendid robes and banquet at the royal court held at Fores;—the awful, yet inspiring music, which accompanies words assimilated to each sound;—and, above all—the fear, the terror, the remorse;—the agonizing throbs and throes, which speak in looks, whispers, sudden starts, and writhings, by Kemble and Mrs. Siddons, all tending to one great precept—*Thou shalt not murder*,—render this play one of the most impressive moral lessons which the stage exhibits.

It was the tragedy of Macbeth, which conferred upon Shakspeare the distinguished honour of receiving a letter, written with his sovereign's own hand, James the First, in testimony of his high admiration of the work!

Steevens calls this play, “The first of all dramatic enjoyments.”

Johnson says, in apology for some occurrences contained in it, “I know not whether it may not be said, in defence of some parts which now seem improbable, that, in Shakspeare’s time, it was necessary to warn credulity against vain and delusive predictions.”

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

	COVENT GARDEN.	DRURY LANE.
DUNCAN, KING OF SCOTLAND	<i>{ Mr. Hull.</i>	<i>Mr. Powell.</i>
MALCOLM	<i>Mr. C. Kemble.</i>	<i>Mr. De Camp.</i>
DONALBAIN	<i>Mr. Menage.</i>	<i>Mr. Tokeley.</i>
MACBETH	<i>Mr. Kemble.</i>	<i>Mr. Elliston.</i>
MACDUFF	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>	<i>Mr. Raymond.</i>
BANQUO	<i>Mr. Murray.</i>	<i>Mr. H. Siddons.</i>
FLEANCE	<i>Mr. T. Blanchard</i>	<i>Master West.</i>
LENOX	<i>Mr. Creswell.</i>	<i>Mr. Bartley.</i>
ROSS	<i>Mr. Brunton.</i>	<i>Mr. Holland.</i>
SIWARD	<i>Mr. Chapman.</i>	<i>Mr. Sparks.</i>
SEYTON	<i>Mr. Claremont.</i>	<i>Mr. Fisher.</i>
PHYSICIAN	<i>Mr. Davenport.</i>	
OFFICERS	<i>{ Mr. Klanert..</i>	<i>Mr. Evans.</i>
APPARITIONS	<i>{ Mr. Wilde.</i>	<i>Mr. Webb.</i>
HECATE	<i>Mr. Field, &amp;c.</i>	
WITCHES	<i>{ Mr. Incledon.</i>	<i>Mr. Cooke.</i>
	<i>{ Mr. Blanchard.</i>	<i>Mr. Palmer.</i>
	<i>{ Mr. Emery.</i>	<i>Mr. Wewitzer.</i>
	<i>{ Mr. Simmons.</i>	<i>Mr. Cherry.</i>
LADY MACBETH	<i>Mrs. Siddons.</i>	<i>Mrs. Powell.</i>
GENTLEWOMAN	<i>Mrs. Humphries.</i>	<i>Miss Tidswell.</i>

*SCENE,—In Scotland, and in England.*

# MACBETH.

---

## ACT THE FIRST.

### SCENE I.

*The open Country.*

*Thunder and Lightning.*

*Three WITCHES discovered.*

1 *Witch.* When shall we three meet again  
In thunder, lightning, or in rain ?

2 *Witch.* When the hurly-burly's done,  
When the battle's lost and won.

3 *Witch.* That will be ere th' set of sun.

1 *Witch.* Where the place ?

2 *Witch.* Upon the heath.

3 *Witch.* There to meet with—

1 *Witch.* Whom ?

2 *Witch.* Macbeth. [Noise of a Cat.]

1 *Witch.* I come, Gray-malkin. [Noise of a Toad.]

2 *Witch.* Paddock calls.

1 *Witch.* Anon.

All. Fair is foul, and foul is fair :  
Hover through the fog and filthy air.

[*Thunder and Lightning.—Exeunt severally.*]

## SCENE II.

*The Palace at Fores.*

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

Enter KING DUNCAN, MALCOLM, DONALBAIN, LENOX, ROSSE, and ATTENDANTS, meeting a bleeding OFFICER.

*King.* What bloody man is that? He can report, As seemeth by his plight, of the revolt The newest state.

*Mal.* This is the sergeant, Who, like a good and hardy soldier, fought 'Gainst my captivity?—Hail, brave friend! Say to the king the knowledge of the broil, As thou didst leave it.

*Off.* Doubtfully it stood; As two spent swimmers, that do cling together, And choke their art. The merciless Macdowald From the western isles Of Kernes and Gallow-glasses is supply'd; And fortune, on his damned quarrel smiling, Show'd like a rebel's whore: But all's too weak: For brave Macbeth, (well he deserves that name,) Disdaining fortune, with his brandish'd steel, Which smok'd with bloody execution, Like valour's minion, Carv'd out his passage, till he fac'd the slave; And ne'er shook hands, nor bade farewell to him, Till he unseam'd him from the nave to the chaps, And fix'd his head upon our battlements.

*King.* O, valiant cousin! worthy gentleman!

*Off.* Mark, king of Scotland, mark: No sooner justice had, with valour arm'd, Compell'd these skipping Kernes to trust their heels;

But the Norwegian lord, surveying vantage,  
With furbish'd arms, and new supplies of men,  
Began a fresh assault.

*King.* Dismay'd not this  
Our captains, Macbeth and Banquo ?

*Off.* Yes ;  
As sparrows, eagles ; or the hare, the lion.—  
But I am faint, my gashes cry for help.

*King.* So well thy words become thee, as thy  
wounds ;  
They smack of honour both :—Go, get him surgeons.

[*Exeunt OFFICER, and two ATTENDANTS.*  
Who comes here ?

*Mal.* The worthy thane of Fife.

*Len.* What a haste looks through his eyes !

*Rosse.* So should he look,  
That seems to speak things strange.

*Enter MACDUFF.*

*Macd.* God save the king !

*King.* Whence cam'st thou, worthy thane ?

*Macd.* From Fife, great king,  
Where the Norwegian banners flout the sky,  
And fan our people cold.  
Norway himself, with terrible numbers,  
Assisted by that most disloyal traitor  
The thane of Cawdor, 'gan a dismal conflict :  
Till that Bellona's bridegroom, lapp'd in proof,  
Confronted him with self-comparisons,  
Point against point rebellious, arm 'gainst arm,  
Curbing his lavish spirit : And, to conclude,  
The victory fell on us ;—

*King.* Great happiness !

*Macd.* That now  
Sweno, the Norways' king, craves composition ;  
Nor would we deign him burial of his men,  
Till he disbursed, at Saint Colmes' inch,  
Ten thousand dollars to our general use.

*King.* No more that thane of Cawdor shall deceive  
Our bosom interest:—Go, pronounce his present death,  
And with his former title greet Macbeth.

*Macd.* I'll see it done.

[*Exeunt MACDUFF and LENOX.*

*King.* What he hath lost, noble Macbeth hath won.

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.—Exeunt.*

### SCENE III.

#### A Heath.

*Thunder and Lightning.*

*Enter the three WITCHES.*

1 *Witch.* Where hast thou been, sister?

2 *Witch.* Killing swine.

3 *Witch.* Sister, where thou?

1 *Witch.* A sailor's wife had chesnuts in her lap,  
And mouncht, and mouncht, and mouncht:—"Give  
me," quoth I.

"Aroint thee, witch!" the rump-fed ronyon cries.

Her husband's to Aleppo gone, master o'the Tyger:  
But in a sieve I'll thither sail,  
And, like a rat without a tail,  
I'll do, I'll do, and I'll do.

2 *Witch.* I'll give thee a wind.

1 *Witch.* Thou art kind.

3 *Witch.* And I another.

1 *Witch.* I myself have all the other;  
And the very ports they blow,  
All the quarters that they know  
I'the shipman's card.

I will drain him dry as hay :  
Sleep shall, neither night nor day,  
Hang upon his pent-house lid ;  
He shall live a man forbid :  
Weary seven-nights, nine times nine,  
Shall he dwindle, peak, and pine :  
Though his bark cannot be lost,  
Yet it shall be tempest-tost.—  
Look what I have.

2 Witch. Show me, show me.

1 Witch. Here I have a pilot's thumb,  
Wreck'd, as homeward he did come.

[*A March at a Distance.*

3 Witch. A drum, a drum ;  
Macbeth doth come.

All. The weird sisters, hand in hand,  
Posters of the sea and land,  
Thus do go about, about.

2 Witch. Thrice to thine,—

3 Witch. And thrice to mine,—

1 Witch. And thrice again,—

All. To make up nine.

1 Witch. Peace ;—the charm's wound up.

Enter MACBETH, BANQUO, and the Army.

Macb. Command they make a halt upon the heath.

[Within.] Halt,—halt,—halt.

Macb. So foul and fair a day I have not seen.

Ban. How far is't call'd to Fores ?—What are these,  
So wither'd, and so wild in their attire ;  
That look not like the inhabitants o'the earth,  
And yet are on't?—Live you? or are you aught  
That man may question? You seem to understand me,  
By each at once her choppy finger laying  
Upon her skinny lips : You should be women,  
And yet your beards forbid me to interpret  
That you are so.

Macb. Speak, if you can ;—What are you?

1 Witch. All hail, Macbeth ! hail to thee, thane  
of Glamis !

2 Witch. All hail, Macbeth ! hail to thee, thane of  
Cawdor !

3 Witch. All hail, Macbeth ! that shall be king  
hereafter.

Ban. Good sir, why do you start ; and seem to  
fear

Things that do sound so fair ? I'the name of truth,  
Are ye fantastical, or that indeed,  
Which outwardly ye show ? My noble partner  
You greet with present grace, and great prediction  
Of noble having, and of royal hope,  
That he seems rapt withal ; to me you speak not :  
If you can look into the seeds of time,  
And say, which grain will grow, and which will  
not ;

Speak then to me, who neither beg, nor fear,  
Your favours, nor your hate.

1 Witch. Hail !

2 Witch. Hail !

3 Witch. Hail !

1 Witch. Lesser than Macbeth, and greater.

2 Witch. Not so happy, yet much happier.

3 Witch. Thou shalt get kings, though thou be  
none.

All. So, all hail, Macbeth, and Banquo !

Banquo, and Macbeth, all hail !

[Going.]

Macb. Stay,—you imperfect speakers, tell me  
more :

By Sinel's death, I know, I am thane of Glamis ;  
But how of Cawdor ? the thane of Cawdor lives,  
A prosperous gentleman ; and, to be king,  
Stands not within the prospect of belief,  
No more than to be Cawdor. Say, from whence  
You owe this strange intelligence ? or why  
Upon this blasted heath you stop our way

With such prophetic greeting?—

[*Thunder and Lightning.*—WITCHES vanish.  
Speak, I charge you.

*Ban.* The earth hath bubbles, as the water has,  
And these are of them:—Whither are they vanish'd?

*Macb.* Into the air; and what seem'd corporal,  
melted

As breath into the wind.—'Would they had staid!

*Ban.* Were such things here, as we do speak about?  
Or have we eaten of the insane root,  
That takes the reason prisoner?

*Macb.* Your children shall be kings.

*Ban.* You shall be king.

*Macb.* And thane of Cawdor too; went it not so?

*Ban.* To the self-same tune, and words.—Who's  
here?

*Enter MACDUFF and LENOX.*

*Macd.* The king hath happily receiv'd, Macbeth,  
The news of thy success: and, when he reads  
Thy personal venture in the rebel's fight,  
His wonders and his praises do contend,  
Which should be thine or his: Silenc'd with that,  
In viewing o'er the rest o'the self-same day,  
He finds thee in the stout Norwegian ranks,  
Nothing afear'd of what thyself didst make,  
Strange images of death. As thick as tale,  
Came post with post; and every one did bear  
Thy praises in his kingdom's great defence,  
And pour'd them down before him.

*Len.* We are sent,  
To give thee, from our royal master, thanks;  
Only to herald thee into his sight,  
Not pay thee.

*Macd.* And, for an earnest of a greater honour,  
He bade me, from him, call thee thane of Cawdor:  
In which addition, hail, most worthy thane!  
For it is thine.

*Ban.* What! can the devil speak true?

*Macb.* The thane of Cawdor lives; Why do you dress me

In borrow'd robes?

*Macd.* Who was the thane, lives yet;  
But under heavy judgment bears that life,  
Which he deserves to lose;  
For treasons capital, confess'd, and prov'd,  
Haye overthrown him.

*Macb.* Glamis, and thane of Cawdor:  
The greatest is behind.—Thanks for your pains.—  
Do you not hope your children shall be kings,  
When those, that gave the thane of Cawdor to me,  
Promis'd no less to them?

*Ban.* That, trusted home,  
Might yet enkindle you unto the crown,  
Besides the thane of Cawdor. But, 'tis strange:  
And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,  
The instruments of darkness tell us truths;  
Win us with honest trifles, to betray us  
In deepest consequence.—Cousins, a word, I pray you.

*Macb.* Two truths are told,  
As happy prologues to the swelling act  
Of the imperial theme.—I thank you, gentlemen.—  
This supernatural soliciting  
Cannot be ill; cannot be good:—If ill,  
Why hath it given me earnest of success,  
Commencing in a truth? I am thane of Cawdor:  
If good, why do I yield to that suggestion  
Whose horrid image doth unfix my hair,  
And make my seated heart knock at my ribs,  
Against the use of nature? Present fears  
Are less than horrible imaginings:  
My thought, whose murder yet is but fantastical,  
Shakes so my single state of man, that function  
Is smother'd in surmise; and nothing is,  
But what is not.

*Ban.* Look, how our partner's rapt.

*Macb.* If chance will have me king; why, chance  
may crown me,  
Without my stir.

*Ban.* New honours come upon him,  
Like our strange garments, cleave not to their mould,  
But with the aid of use.

*Macb.* Come what come may,  
Time and the hour runs through the roughest day.

*Ban.* Worthy Macbeth, we stay upon your lei-  
sure.

*Macb.* Give me your favour:—my dull brain was  
wrought

With things forgotten. Kind gentlemen, your pains  
Are register'd where every day I turn  
The leaf to read them.—Let us toward the King.—  
Think upon what hath chanc'd; and, at more time,  
The interim having weigh'd it, let us speak  
Our free hearts each to other.

*Ban.* Very gladly.

*Macb.* Till then, enough.—Come, friends.

[*March.—Exeunt.*

#### SCENE IV.

*The Palace, at Fores.*

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

*Enter KING DUNCAN, DONALBAIN, MALCOLM,  
ROSSE, and Two CHAMBERLAINS.*

*King.* Is execution done on Cawdor? Are not  
Those in commission yet return'd?

*Mal.* My liege,  
They are not yet come back;  
But I have spoke  
With one that saw him die: who did report,

That very frankly he confess'd his treasons;  
Implor'd your highness' pardon; and set forth  
A deep repentance: nothing in his life  
Became him, like the leaving it; he dy'd  
As one that had been studied in his death,  
To throw away the dearest thing he ow'd,  
As 'twere a careless trifle.

*King.* There's no art,  
To find the mind's construction in the face:  
He was a gentleman on whom I built  
An absolute trust.—

*Enter MACDUFF, MACBETH, BANQUO, and LENOX.*

O, worthiest cousin!

The sin of my ingratitude even now  
Was heavy on me: Thou art so far before,  
That swiftest wing of recompense is slow  
To overtake thee. 'Would thou hadst less deserv'd;  
That the proportion, both of thanks and payment,  
Might have been mine! only I have left to say,  
More is thy due than more than all can pay.

*Macb.* The service and the loyalty I owe,  
In doing it, pays itself. Your highness' part  
Is to receive our duties: and our duties  
Are to your throne and state, children, and ser-  
vants;  
Which do but what they should, by doing every  
thing  
Safe toward your love and honour.

*King.* Welcome hither:  
I have begun to plant thee, and will labour  
To make thee full of growing.—Noble Banquo,  
That hast no less deserv'd, nor must be known  
No less to have done so, let me enfold thee,  
And hold thee to my heart.

*Ban.* There if I grow,  
The harvest is your own.

*King.* My plenteous joys,  
 Wanton in fullness, seek to hide themselves  
 In drops of sorrow.—Sons, kinsmen, thanes,  
 And you, whose places are the nearest, know,  
 We will establish our estate upon  
 Our eldest, Malcolm; whom we name hereafter,  
 The Prince of Cumberland: which honour must  
 Not, unaccompanied, invest him only,  
 But signs of nobleness, like stars, shall shine  
 On all deservers.—From hence to Inverness,  
 And bind us further to you.

*Macb.* The rest is labour, which is not us'd for  
 you:

I'll be myself the harbinger, and make joyful  
 The hearing of my wife with your approach;  
 So, humbly take my leave.

*King.* My worthy Cawdor!

*Macb.* The Prince of Cumberland!—That is a  
 step,  
 On which I must fall down, or else o'er-leap,  
[Aside.]

For in my way it lies. Stars, hide your fires!  
 Let not light see my black and deep desires:  
 The eye wink at the hand! yet let that be,  
 Which the eye fears, when it is done, to see.

[Exit MACBETH.]

*King.* True, worthy Banquo; he is full so valiant:  
 And in his commendations I am fed;  
 It is a banquet to me. Let us after him,  
 Whose care is gone before to bid us welcome;  
 It is a peerless kinsman.

[Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.—Exeunt.

## SCENE V.

MACBETH'S Castle, at Inverness.

Enter LADY MACBETH, reading a Letter.

Lady. ——They met me in the day of success ;  
and I have learn'd by the perfectest report, they  
have more in them than mortal knowledge. When I  
burn'd in desire to question them further, they made  
themselves—air, into which they vanish'd. Whiles I  
stood rapt in the wonder of it, came missives from the  
king, who all hail'd me, “ Thane of Cawdor ;” by which  
title, before, these weird sisters saluted me, and referr'd  
me to the coming on of time, with, “ Hail, king that  
shalt be ! ” This have I thought good to deliver thee,  
my dearest partner of greatness ; that thou mightest not  
lose the dues of rejoicing, by being ignorant of what  
greatness is promis'd thee. Lay it to thy heart, and  
farewell.

Glamis thou art, and Cawdor ; and shalt be  
What thou art promis'd :—Yet do I fear thy nature ;  
It is too full o'the milk of human kindness,  
To catch the nearest way : Thou would'st be great ;  
Art not without ambition ; but without  
The illness should attend it. What thou would'st  
highly,  
That would'st thou holily ; would'st not play false,  
And yet would'st wrongly win : thou'dst have, great  
Glamis,  
That which cries, “ Thus thou must do, if thou have  
it ; ”  
And that, which rather thou dost fear to do,  
Than wishest should be undone. Hie thee hither,  
That I may pour my spirits in thine ear ;

And chastise with the valour of my tongue  
All that impedes thee from the golden round,  
Which fate and metaphysical aid doth seem  
To have thee crown'd withal.

*Enter SEYTON.*

What is your tidings?

*Sey.* The king comes here to-night.

*Lady.* Thou'rt mad to say it:

Is not thy master with him? who, were't so,  
Would have inform'd for preparation.

*Sey.* So please you, it is true: our thane is coming:  
One of my fellows had the speed of him;  
Who, almost dead for breath, had scarcely more  
Than would make up his message.

*Lady.* Give him tending,

He brings great news. *[Exit SEYTON.*

The raven himself is hoarse,  
That croaks the fatal entrance of Duncan  
Under my battlements. Come, all you spirits  
That tend on mortal thoughts, unsex me here;  
And fill me, from the crown to the toe, top-full  
Of direst cruelty! make thick my blood,  
Stop up the access and passage to remorse;  
That no compunctionous visitings of nature  
Shake my fell purpose; nor keep pace between  
The effect, and it! Come to my woman's breasts,  
And take my milk for gall, you murd'ring ministers,  
Wherever in your sightless substances  
You wait on nature's mischief! Come, thick night,  
And pall thee in the dunkest smoke of hell!  
That my keen knife see not the wound it makes;  
Nor Heaven peep through the blanket of the dark,  
To cry, "Hold, hold!"

*Enter MACBETH.*

Great Glamis! worthy Cawdor!

Greater than both, by the all-hail hereafter!

Thy letters have transported me beyond  
This ignorant present, and I feel now  
The future in the instant.

*Macb.* My dearest love,  
Duncan comes here to-night.

*Lady.* And when goes hence?

*Macb.* To-morrow, as he purposes.

*Lady.* O, never  
Shall sun that morrow see !  
Your face, my thane, is as a book, where men  
May read strange matters :—To beguile the time,  
Look like the time ; bear welcome in your eye,  
Your hand, your tongue : look like the innocent  
flower,

But be the serpent under it. He that's coming,  
Must be provided for : and you shall put  
This night's great business into my despatch ;  
Which shall to all our nights and days to come  
Give solely sovereign sway and masterdom.

*Macb.* We will speak further.

*Lady.* Only look up clear ;  
To alter favour ever is to fear :  
Leave all the rest to me.

[*Exeunt.*]

#### SCENE VI.

*The Gates of Inverness Castle.*

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

*Enter KING DUNCAN, BANQUO, MALCOLM, DONALBAIN, MACDUFF, LENOX, ROSSE, and ATTENDANTS.*

*King.* This castle hath a pleasant seat ; the air  
Nimbly and sweetly recommends itself  
Unto our gentle senses.

*Ban.* This guest of summer,  
The temple-haunting martlet, does approve,  
By his lov'd mansionry, that the Heaven's breath  
Smells wooingly here: no jutty frieze,  
Buttress, nor coigne of vantage, but this bird  
Hath made his pendent bed, and procreant cradle:  
Where they most breed and haunt, I have observ'd,  
The air is delicate.

*Enter LADY MACBETH, SEYTON, and Two LADIES.*

*King.* See, see! our honour'd hostess!—  
The love, that follows us, sometime is our trouble,  
Which still we thank as love. Herein I teach you,  
How you shall bid Heaven yield us for your pains,  
And thank us for your trouble.

*Lady.* All our service  
In every point twice done, and then done double,  
Were poor and single business, to contend  
Against those honours deep and broad, wherewith  
Your majesty loads our house: For those of old,  
And the late dignities heap'd up to them,  
We rest your hermits.

*King.* Where's the Thane of Cawdor?  
We cours'd him at the heels, and had a purpose  
To be his purveyor: but he rides well;  
And his great love, sharp as his spur, hath holp him  
To his home before us: Fair and noble hostess,  
We are your guest to-night.

*Lady.* Your servants ever  
Have theirs, themselves, and what is theirs, in compt,  
To make their audit at your highness' pleasure,  
Still to return your own.

*King.* Give me your hand;  
Conduct me to mine host; we love him highly,  
And shall continue our graces towards him.  
By your leave, hostess.

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.—Exeunt.*

## SCENE VII.

MACBETH'S *Castle at Inverness.*

*Enter MACBETH.*

*Macb.* If it were done, when 'tis done, then 'twere well :

It were done quickly, if the assassination  
Could trammel up the consequence, and catch,  
With his success, surcease.—That but this blow  
Might be the be-all, and the end-all, here,  
But here, upon this bank and shoal of time !—  
We'd jump the life to come.—But, in these cases,  
We still have judgment here, that we but teach  
Bloody instructions, which, being taught, return  
To plague the inventor : This even-handed justice  
Commends the ingredients of our poison'd chalice  
To our own lips.—He's here in double trust :  
First, as I am his kinsman and his subject,  
Strong both against the deed ; then, as his host,  
Who should against his murderer shut the door,  
Not bear the knife myself.—Besides, this Duncan  
Hath borne his faculties so meek, hath been  
So clear in his great office, that his virtues  
Will plead like angels, trumpet-tongu'd, against  
The deep damnation of his taking-off :—  
I have no spur  
To prick the sides of my intent, but only  
Vaulting ambition, which o'er-leaps itself,  
And falls on the other—How now ! what news ?

*Enter LADY MACBETH.*

*Lady.* He has almost supp'd ; Why have you left  
the chamber ?

*Macb.* Hath he ask'd for me ?

*Lady.* Know you not, he has ?

*Macb.* We will proceed no further in this business :  
He hath honour'd me of late ; and I have bought  
Golden opinions from all sorts of people,  
Which would be worn, now in their newest gloss,  
Not cast aside so soon.

*Lady.* Was the hope drunk,  
Wherein you dress'd yourself ! hath it slept since ?  
And wakes it now, to look so green and pale  
At what it did so freely ? From this time,  
Such I account thy love.—Art thou afeard  
To be the same in thine own act and valour,  
As thou art in desire ? Would'st thou have that  
Which thou esteem'st the ornament of life,  
And live a coward in thine own esteem,—  
Letting I dare not wait upon I would,  
Like the poor cat i' the adage ?

*Macb.* 'Pr'ythee, peace :  
I dare do all that may become a man,  
Who dares do more, is none.

*Lady.* What beast was it then,  
That made you break this enterprise to me ?  
When you durst do it, then you were a man ;  
And, to be more than what you were, you would  
Be so much more than man. Nor time, nor place,  
Did then adhere, and yet you would make both :  
They have made themselves, and that their fitness  
now

Does unmake you. I have given suck ; and know  
How tender 'tis, to love the babe that milks me :  
I would, while it was smiling in my face,  
Have pluck'd my nipple from his boneless gums,  
And dash'd the brains out, had I but so sworn  
As you have done to this.

*Macb.* If we should fail——?

*Lady.* We fail :—  
But screw your courage to the sticking-place,  
And we'll not fail. When Duncan is asleep,

(Whereto the rather shall his day's hard journey  
Soundly invite him,) his two chamberlains  
Will I with wine and wassel so convince,  
That memory, the warder of the brain,  
Shall be a fume, and the receipt of reason  
A limbeck only: When in swinish sleep  
Their drenched natures lie, as in a death,  
What cannot you and I perform upon  
The unguarded Duncan? what not put upon  
His spungy officers; who shall bear the guilt  
Of our great quell?

*Macb.* Bring forth men children only!  
For thy undaunted mettle should compose  
Nothing but males. Will it not be receiv'd,  
When we have mark'd with blood those sleepy two  
Of his own chamber, and us'd their very daggers,  
That they have done't?

*Lady.* Who dares receive it other,  
As we shall make our griefs and clamour roar  
Upon his death?

*Macb.* I am settled, and bend up  
Each corporal agent to this terrible feat.—  
Away, and mock the time with fairest show:  
False face must hide what the false heart doth know.

[*Exeunt.*

## ACT THE SECOND.

### SCENE I.

MACBETH'S *Castle at Inverness.*

*The Gallery.*

*Enter BANQUO and FLEANCE, with a Torch.*

*Ban.* How goes the night, boy?

*Fle.* The moon is down; I have not heard the  
clock.

Ban. And she goes down at twelve.

Fle. I take't, 'tis later, sir.

Ban. There's husbandry in Heaven,  
Their candles are all out.—

A heavy summons lies like lead upon me,  
And yet I would not sleep: Merciful powers,  
Restrain in me the cursed thoughts, that nature  
Gives way to in repose!

*Enter SEYTON, with a Torch, and MACBETH.*

Who's there?

Macb. A friend.

Ban. What, sir, not yet at rest? The King's a-bed:

He hath been in unusual pleasure, and  
Sent forth great largess to your offices:  
This diamond he greets your wife withal,  
By the name of most kind hostess; and shut up  
In measureless content.

Macb. Being unprepar'd,  
Our will became the servant to defect;  
Which else should free have wrought.

Ban. All's well.—

I dream'd last night of the three weird sisters:  
To you they have show'd some truth.

Macb. I think not of them:  
Yet, when we can entreat an hour to serve,  
We would spend it in some words upon that business,  
If you would grant the time.

Ban. At your kind'st leisure.

Macb. If you shall cleave to my consent, when 'tis,  
It shall make honour for you.

Ban. So I lose none,  
In seeking to augment it, but still keep  
My bosom franchis'd, and allegiance clear,  
I shall be counsel'd.

*Macb.* Good repose, the while?

*Ban.* Thanks, sir; the like to you!

[*Exeunt FLEANCE and BANQUO.*

*Macb.* Go, bid thy mistress, when my drink is ready,

She strike upon the bell. Get thee to bed.

[*Exit SEYTON.*

Is this a dagger, which I see before me,

The handle toward my hand? Come, let me clutch thee:—

I have thee not; and yet I see thee still.

Art thou not, fatal vision, sensible

To feeling, as to sight? or art thou but

A dagger of the mind; a false creation,

Proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain?

I see thee yet, in form as palpable

As that which now I draw.

Thou marshal'st me the way that I was going;

And such an instrument I was to use.

Mine eyes are made the fools o' the other senses,

Or else worth all the rest: I see thee still;

And on thy blade, and dudgeon, gouts of blood,

Which was not so before.—There's no such thing:

It is the bloody business, which informs

Thus to mine eyes.—Now o'er the one half world

Nature seems dead, and wicked dreams abuse

The curtain'd sleep; now witchcraft celebrates

Pale Hecate's offerings; and wither'd murder,

Alarum'd by his sentinel, the wolf,

Whose howl's his watch, thus with his stealthy pace,

Towards his design

Moves like a ghost.—Thou sure and firm set earth,

Hear not my steps, which way they walk, for fear

Thy very stones prate of my where-about,

And take the present horror from the time,

Which now suits with it. [A Clock strikes Two.



# MACBETH



MACBETH — I HAVE DONE THE DEED — DIDST THOU  
NOT HEAR A NOISE ? —

ACT III.

SCENE I.

PAINTED BY COOK.

PUBLISHED BY LONGMAN & CO.

1866.

ENGRAVED BY RAINBACH.

I go, and it is done; the bell invites me.  
 Hear it not, Duncan: for it is a knell  
 That summons thee to Heaven, or to hell. [Exit.  
 [Thunder and Lightning.

*Enter LADY MACBETH.*

*Lady.* That, which hath made them drunk, hath  
 made me bold;  
 What hath quench'd them, hath given me fire:—  
 Hark?—Peace!  
 It was the owl that shriek'd, the fatal bell-man,  
 Which gives the stern'st good-night.—He is about it;  
 The doors are open; and the surfeited grooms  
 Do mock their charge with snores: I have drugg'd  
 their possets,  
 That death and nature do contend about them,  
 Whether they live or die.

*Macb. [Within.]* Who's there?—what, ho!

*Lady.* Alack! I am afraid they have awak'd,  
 And 'tis not done:—the attempt, and not the deed,  
 Confounds us: Hark!—I laid their daggers ready,  
 He could not miss them.—Had he not resembled  
 My father as he slept, I had done't.—My husband?

*Enter MACBETH.*

*Macb.* I have done the deed:—Didst thou not hear  
 a noise?

*Lady.* I heard the owl scream, and the crickets  
 cry.

Did not you speak?

*Macb.* When?

*Lady.* Now.

*Macb.* As I descended?

*Lady.* Ay.

*Macb.* Hark!—Who lies i' the second chamber?

*Lady.* Donalbain.

*Macb.* This is a sorry sight.

*Lady.* A foolish thought, to say a sorry sight.

*Macb.* There's one did laugh in his sleep, and one  
cry'd, "Murder!"  
That they did wake each other; I stood and heard  
them:  
But they did say their prayers, and address'd them  
Again to sleep.

*Lady.* There are two lodg'd together.

*Macb.* One cry'd, "God bless us:" and "Amen,"  
the other;  
As they had seen me, with these hangman's hands,  
Listening their fear. I could not say, amen,  
When they did say, God bless us.

*Lady.* Consider it not so deeply.

*Macb.* But wherefore could not I pronounce, amen?  
I had most need of blessing, and amen  
Stuck in my throat.

*Lady.* These deeds must not be thought  
After these ways; so, it will make us mad.

*Macb.* Methought, I heard a voice cry, "Sleep no  
more!"

To all the house,—

"Glamis hath murder'd sleep; and therefore Cawdor  
"Shall sleep no more, Macbeth shall sleep no more!"

*Lady.* Who was it, that thus cry'd? Why, worthy  
thane,

You do unbend your noble strength, to think  
So brain-sickly of things: Go, get some water,  
And wash this filthy witness from your hand.—  
Why did you bring these daggers from the place?  
They must lie there: Go, carry them; and smear  
The sleepy grooms with blood.

*Macb.* I'll go no more:  
I am afraid to think what I have done;  
Look on't again, I dare not.

*Lady.* Infirm of purpose!  
Give me the daggers: The sleeping, and the dead,  
Are but as pictures: 'tis the eye of childhood,  
That fears a painted devil,—If he do bleed,

I'll gild the faces of the grooms withal,  
 For it must seem their guilt. [Exit LADY MACBETH.  
 [Knocking within.

*Macb.* Whence is that knocking ?  
 How is't with me, when every noise appalls me ?  
 What hands are here ? Ha ! they pluck out mine  
 eyes !  
 Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood  
 Clean from my hand ? No ; this my hand will rather  
 The multitudinous seas incarnardine,  
 Making the green—one red.

*Enter LADY MACBETH.*

*Lady.* My hands are of your colour ; but I shame  
 To wear a heart so white.—[Knock.]—I hear a knock-  
 ing  
 At the south entry :—retire we to our chamber :  
 A little water clears us of this deed :  
 How easy is it then ? Your constancy  
 Hath left you unattended.—[Knock.]—Hark ! more  
 knocking :

Get on your night-gown, lest occasion call us,  
 And show us to be watchers :—Be not lost  
 So poorly in your thoughts.

*Macb.* To know my deed,—'Twere best not know  
 myself. [Knock.  
 Wake, Duncan, with this knocking ! Oh, 'would  
 thou could'st ! [Exeunt.—Knock.

*Enter MACDUFF, LENOX, and SEYTON.*

*Macd.* Was it so late, friend, ere you went to bed,  
 That you do lie so late ?

*Sey.* 'Faith, sir, we were carousing till the second  
 cock.

*Macd.* Is thy master stirring ?—  
 Our knocking has awak'd him ; here he comes.

*Enter MACBETH, and exit SEYTON.*

*Len.* Good-morrow, noble sir!

*Macb.* Good-morrow, both!

*Macd.* Is the King stirring, worthy thane?

*Macb.* Not yet.

*Macd.* He did command me to call timely on him:

I have almost slipp'd the hour.

*Macb.* I'll bring you to him.

*Macd.* I know, this is a joyful trouble to you; But yet, 'tis one.

*Macb.* The labour we delight in, physics pain.— This is the door.

*Macd.* I'll make so bold to call,  
For 'tis my limited service. [Exit MACDUFF.]

*Len.* Goes the King hence to-day?

*Macb.* He does: he did appoint so.

*Len.* The night has been unruly: Where we lay, Our chimneys were blown down: and, as they say, Lamentings heard i' the air; strange screams of death, And prophesying, with accents terrible, Of dire combustion, and confus'd events, New-hatch'd to the woeful time: The obscure bird Clamour'd the livelong night; some say, the earth Was feverous, and did shake.

*Macb.* 'Twas a rough night.

*Len.* My young remembrance cannot parallel A fellow to it.

*Enter MACDUFF.*

*Macd.* O horror! horror! horror! Tongue, nor heart,  
Cannot conceive, nor name thee!

*Macb. and Len.* What's the matter?

*Macd.* Confusion now hath made his master-piece!  
Most sacrilegious murder hath broke ope

The Lord's anointed temple, and stole thence  
The life o' the building.

*Macb.* What is it you say? the life?

*Len.* Mean you his majesty?

*Macd.* Approach the chamber, and destroy your  
sight

With a new Gorgon:—Do not bid me speak;  
See, and then speak yourselves.—

[*Exeunt MACBETH and LENOX.*

Awake! awake!—

Ring the alarum bell!—Murder! and treason!  
Banquo, and Donalbain! Malcolm! awake!  
Shake off this downy sleep, death's counterfeit,  
And look on death itself!—up, up, and see  
The great doom's image!—Malcolm! Banquo!  
As from your graves rise up, and walk like sprights,  
To countenance this horror!—

[*The Bell rings out.*

*Enter BANQUO and ROSSE.*

O, Banquo, Banquo,  
Our royal master's murder'd!

*Enter MACBETH and LENOX.*

*Macb.* Had I but died an hour before this chance  
I had liv'd a blessed time; for, from this instant,  
There's nothing serious in mortality:  
All is but toys; renown, and grace, is dead;  
The wine of life is drawn, and the mere lees  
Is left this vault to brag of.

*Enter MALCOLM and DONALBAIN.*

*Mal.* What is amiss?

*Macb.* You are, and do not know it:  
The spring, the head, the fountain of your blood  
Is stopp'd; the very source of it is stopp'd.

*Macd.* Your royal father's murder'd.

*Mal.* Oh, by whom ?

*Len.* Those of his chamber, as it seem'd, had done't :  
Their hands and faces were all badg'd with blood,  
So were their daggers, which, unwip'd, we found  
Upon their pillows ; they star'd, and were distracted ;  
No man's life was to be trusted with them.

[*Exeunt MALCOLM and DONALBAIN.*

*Macb.* O, yet I do repent me of my fury,  
That I did kill them.

*Macd.* Wherefore did you so ?

*Macb.* Who can be wise, amaz'd, temperate, and  
furious,

Loyal and neutral, in a moment ? No man :  
The expedition of my violent love  
Out-ran the pauser reason.—Here lay Duncan,  
His silver skin lac'd with his golden blood ;  
And his gash'd stabs look'd like a breach in nature,  
For ruin's wasteful entrance : there the murderers,  
Steep'd in the colours of their trade, their daggers  
Unmannerly breech'd with gore : Who could refrain,  
That had a heart to love, and in that heart  
Courage, to make his love known ?

*Ban.* Fears and scruples shake us :  
In the great hand of Heaven I stand ; and, thence,  
Against the undivulg'd pretence I fight  
Of treasonous malice.

*Macb.* And so do I.

*All.* So all.

*Macd.* Let's briefly put on manly readiness,  
And meet meet i' the hall together ;  
And question this most bloody piece of work,  
To know it further.

*All.* Well contented.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE II.

*A Wood on the Skirt of a Heath.*

*Thunder and Lightning.*

*Enter the Three Witches, and a Chorus of Witches.*

1 *Witch.* Speak, sister, speak,—is the deed done?

2 *Witch.* Long ago, long ago;

Above twelve glasses since have run.

3 *Witch.* Ill deeds are seldom slow,

Nor single; following crimes on former wait;

The worst of creatures fastest propagate.

*Chor.* Many more murders must this one ensue;

Dread horrors still abound,

And every place surround,

As if in death were found.

Propagation too.

1 *Witch.* He must,—

2 *Witch.* He shall,—

3 *Witch.* He will spill much more blood,

And become worse, to make his title good.

*Chor.* He must, he will spill much more blood,

And become worse, to make his title good.

1 *Witch.* Now let's dance.

2 *Witch.* Agreed.

3 *Witch.* Agreed.

*Chor.* We should rejoice when good kings bleed.

1 *Witch.* When cattle die, about we go;

When lightning and dread thunder

Rend stubborn rocks in sunder,

And fill the world with wonder,

What should we do?

*Chor.* Rejoice, we should rejoice.

2 *Witch.* When winds and waves are warring,

Earthquakes the mountains tearing,

And monarchs die despairing,  
What should we do ?

*Chor.* Rejoice, we should rejoice.

*3 Witch.* Let's have a dance upon the heath,  
We gain more life by Duncan's death.

*1 Witch.* Sometimes like brinded cats we show,  
Having no music but our mew,  
To which we dance in some old mill,  
Upon the hopper, stone, or wheel,  
To some old saw, or bardish rhyme,—

*Chor.* Where still the mill-clack does keep time.

*2 Witch.* Sometimes about a hollow tree,  
Around, around, around dance we ;  
Thither the chirping cricket comes,  
And beetles singing drowsy hums ;  
Sometimes we dance o'er ferns or furze,  
To howls of wolves, or barks of curs ;  
And when with none of these we meet,—

*Chor.* We dance to the echoes of our feet.

*3 Witch.* At the night raven's dismal voice,  
When others tremble, we rejoice.

*Chor.* And nimbly, nimbly, dance we still,  
To th' echoes from a hollow hill.

[*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT THE THIRD.

### SCENE I.

MACBETH'S Castle at Inverness.

*Enter MACDUFF, meeting LENOX.*

*Len.* How goes the world, sir, now ?

*Macd.* Why, see you not ?

*Len.* Is 't known, who did this more than bloody deed?

*Macd.* Those that Macbeth hath slain.

*Len.* Alas, the day!

What good could they pretend?

*Macd.* They were suborn'd:

Malcolm and Donalbain, the King's two sons,  
Are stol'n away and fled: which puts upon them  
Suspicion of the deed.

*Len.* 'Gainst nature still;

Thriftless ambition, that will ravin up  
Thine own life's means.—Then 'tis most like,  
The sovereignty will fall upon Macbeth.

*Macd.* He is already nam'd; and gone to Scone,  
To be invested.

*Len.* Where is Duncan's body?

*Macd.* Carried to Colmes-kill;

The sacred storehouse of his predecessors,  
And guardian of his bones.

*Len.* Will you to Scone?

*Macd.* No, cousin, I'll to Fife.

*Len.* Well, I will thither.

*Macd.* Well, may you see things well done there;  
—adieu!—

Lest our old robes sit easier than our new! [Exeunt.

## SCENE II.

*The Palace at Fores.*

Enter BANQUO and FLEANCE.

*Ban.* Thou hast it now, King, Cawdor, Glamis, all,  
As the weird women promis'd; and, I fear,  
Thou play'dst most foully for't: yet it was said,  
It should not stand in thy posterity:

But that myself should be the root, and father  
 Of many kings; If there come truth from them,  
 (As upon thee, Macbeth, their speeches shine,)—  
 Why, by the verities on thee made good,  
 May they not be my oracles as well,  
 And set me up in hope?—

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*]

But, hush; no more.

*Enter MACBETH, as KING; SEYTON, LENOX, ROSSE,  
 and ATTENDANTS.*

*Macb.* Here's our chief guest:  
 If he had been forgotten,  
 It had been as a gap in our great feast,  
 And all things unbecoming.—  
 To-night we hold a solemn supper, sir,  
 And I'll request your presence.

*Ban.* Let your highness  
 Command upon me; to the which, my duties  
 Are with a most indissoluble tie  
 For ever knit.

*Macb.* Ride you this afternoon?

*Ban.* Ay, my good lord.

*Macb.* We should have else desir'd your good  
 advice  
 (Which still hath been both grave and prosperous,)—  
 In this day's council; but we'll take to-morrow.  
 Is't far you ride?

*Ban.* As far, my lord, as will fill up the time  
 'Twixt this and supper: go not my horse the better,  
 I must become a borrower of the night,  
 For a dark hour, or twain.

*Macb.* Fail not our feast.

*Ban.* My lord, I will not.

*Macb.* We hear, our bloody cousins are bestow'd  
 In England, and in Ireland; not confessing  
 Their cruel parricide, filling their hearers  
 With strange invention: But of that to-morrow;

When, therewithal, we shall have cause of state,  
Craving us jointly. Hie you to horse: Adieu,  
Till you return at night. Goes Fleance with you?

*Ban.* Ay, my good lord: our time does call upon us.

*Macb.* I wish your horses swift, and sure of foot;  
And so I do commend you to their backs.

Farewell.— [Exeunt BANQUO and FLEANCE.]

Let every man be master of his time  
Till seven at night: to make society  
The sweeter welcome, we will keep ourself  
Till supper-time alone: while then, Heaven be with  
you!— [Exeunt.]

Sirrah, a word: Attend those men our pleasure?

*Sey.* They are, my lord, without the palace gate.

*Macb.* Bring them before us.— [Exit SEYTON.]

To be thus, is nothing:—

But to be safely thus,—Our fears in Banquo

Stick deep:—

He chid the sisters,

When first they put the name of King upon me,  
And bade them speak to him; then, prophet-like,  
They hail'd him father to a line of kings:

Upon my head they plac'd a fruitless crown,

And put a barren scepter in my gripe,

Thence to be wrench'd with an unlineal hand,

No son of mine succeeding. If it be so,

For Banquo's issue have I 'fil'd my mind;

For them the gracious Duncan have I murder'd;

And mine eternal jewel

Given to the common enemy of man,

To make them kings.—The seed of Banquo  
kings!—

Rather than so, come, fate, into the list,

And champion me to the utterance!—Who's there?—

Enter SEYTON, with Two OFFICERS.

[Exit SEYTON.]

Was it not yesterday we spoke together?

1 Off. It was, so please your highness.

Macb. Well then, now

Hæve you consider'd of my speeches?

Do you find

Your patience so predominant in your nature,  
That you can let this go? Are you so gospel'd,  
To pray for this good man, and for his issue,  
Whose heavy hand hath bow'd you to the grave,  
And beggar'd yours for ever?

2 Off. I am one, my liege,  
Whom the vile blows and buffets of the world  
Have so incens'd, that I am reckless what  
I do to spite the world.

1 Off. And I another,  
So weary with disasters, tugg'd with fortune,  
That I would set my life on any chance,  
To mend it, or be rid on't.

Macb. Both of you  
Know, Banquo was your enemy.

1 Off. True, my lord.

Macb. So is he mine: and in such bloody distance,  
That every minute of his being thrusts  
Against my near'st of life: And though I could  
With bare-fac'd power sweep him from my sight,  
And bid my will avouch it; yet I must not,  
For sundry weighty reasons.

2 Off. We shall, my lord,  
Perform what you command us,—

1 Off. Though our lives—

Macb. Your spirits shine through you. Within  
this hour, at most,  
I will advise you where to plant yourselves;  
Acquaint you with the perfect spy o'the time,  
The moment on't; for't must be done to-night,  
And something from the palace; always thought,  
That I require a clearness: And with him,  
(To leave no rubs, nor botches, in the work,)  
Fleance his son, that keeps him company,

Whose absence is no less material to me  
 Than is his father's, must embrace the fate  
 Of that dark hour: Resolve yourselves apart;  
 I'll come to you anon.

*1 Off.* We are resolv'd, my lord.

*Macb.* I'll call upon you strait; abide within.

[*Exeunt Officers.*]

It is concluded:—Banquo, thy soul's flight,  
 If it find Heaven, must find it out to-night. [Exit.]

*Enter LADY MACBETH, as QUEEN; and SEYTON.*

*Lady.* Is Banquo gone from court?

*Sey.* Ay, madam; but returns again to-night.

*Lady.* Say to the King, I would attend his leisure  
 For a few words.

*Sey.* Madam, I will.

[*Exit SEYTON.*]

*Lady.* Nought's had, all's spent,  
 Where our desire is got without content:  
 'Tis safer to be that which we destroy,  
 Than, by destruction, dwell in doubtful joy.

*Enter MACBETH.*

How now, my lord? why do you keep alone,  
 Of sorriest fancies your companions making,—  
 Using those thoughts, which should indeed have dy'd  
 With them they think on? Things without all remedy  
 Should be without regard: what's done, is done.

*Macb.* We have scotch'd the snake, not kill'd it,  
 She'll close, and be herself; whilst our poor malice  
 Remains in danger of her former tooth.  
 But let the frame of things disjoint, both the worlds  
 suffer,

Ere we will eat our meal in fear, and sleep  
 In the affliction of these terrible dreams,  
 That shake us nightly: Better be with the dead,  
 Whom we, to gain our place, have sent to peace,

Than on the torture of the mind to lie  
 In restless ecstacy.—Duncan is in his grave;—  
 After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well:  
 Treason has done his worst; nor steel, nor poison,  
 Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing,  
 Can touch him further!

*Lady.* Come on; Gentle my lord,  
 Sleek o'er your rugged looks; be bright and jovial  
 Among your guests to-night.

*Macb.* O, full of scorpions is my mind, dear wife!  
 Thou know'st, that Banquo, and his Fleance, live.

*Lady.* But in them nature's copy's not eterne.

*Macb.* There's comfort yet, they are assailable;  
 Then be thou jocund: Ere the bat hath flown  
 His cloister'd flight; ere, to black Hecate's summons,  
 The shard-borne beetle, with his drowsy hums,  
 Hath rung night's yawning peal, there shall be done  
 A deed of dreadful note.

*Lady.* What's to be done?

*Macb.* Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest chuck,

Till thou applaud the deed.—Come, seeling night,  
 Skarf up the tender eye of pitiful day;  
 And, with thy bloody and invisible hand,  
 Cancel, and tear to pieces, that great bond  
 Which keeps me pale!—Light thickens: and the crow

Makes wing to the rooky wood:  
 Good things of day begin to droop and drowse;  
 While night's black agents to their preys do rouse.  
 Thou marvel'st at my words: but hold thee still;  
 Things, bad begun, make strong themselves by ill.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE III.

*A Park, near the Palace, at Fores.*

*Enter the Two OFFICERS.*

1 Off. The west yet glimmers with some streaks of day:

Now spurs the lated traveller apace,  
To gain the timely inn ; and near approaches  
The subject of our watch.

2 Off. Hark ! I hear horses.

Ban. [Within.] Give us a light there, ho !

1 Off. Then it is he ; the rest  
That are within the note of expectation,  
Already are i'the court.

2 Off. His horses go about.

1 Off. Almost a mile: but he does usually,  
So all men do, from hence to the palace gate,  
Make it their walk.

2 Off. A light, a light !

1 Off. 'Tis he.

*Enter FLEANCE, with a Torch, and BANQUO.*

Ban. It will rain to-night.

[*Exeunt FLEANCE and BANQUO.*

1 Off. Let it come down. [*Exeunt OFFICERS.*

Ban. [Within.] O, treachery ! Fly, good Fleance,  
fly, fly, fly !—

Fle. [Within.] Murder ! murder ! murder !

Ban. [Within.] Thou may'st revenge.—O, slave!—  
O, O, O ! [Dies.

*Enter OFFICERS.*

1 Off. Who did strike out the light?

2 Off. Was't not the way ?

1 Off. There's but one down ; the son is fled.

2 Off. We have lost best half of our affair.

1 Off. Well, let's away, and say how much is done.

[*Exeunt.*]

#### SCENE IV.

*The Banqueting Room, in the Palace, at Fores.*

*Music.—A Banquet prepared.*

MACBETH, LADY MACBETH, ROSSE, LENOX, SEYTON,  
ATTENDANTS, GUARDS, &c. discovered.

*Macb.* You know your own degrees, sit down : at first,

And last, the hearty welcome.

*Rosse.* Thanks to your majesty.

*Macb.* Ourself will mingle with society,  
And play the humble host :

Our hostess keeps her state ; but, in best time,  
We will require her welcome.

*Lady.* Pronounce it for me, sir, to all our friends ;  
For my heart speaks, they are welcome.

*Macb.* See, they encounter thee with their hearts' thanks :—

Both sides are even : Here I'll sit i'the midst :  
Be large in mirth ; anon, we'll drink a measure  
The table round.—

*Enter FIRST OFFICER.*

There's blood upon thy face.

1 Off. 'Tis Banquo's then.

*Macb.* Is he despatch'd ?

1 Off. My lord, his throat is cut : that I did for him.

*Macb.* Thou art the best o'the cut-throats : Yet he's good,  
That did the like for Fleance.

*1 Off.* Most royal sir,  
Fleance is 'scap'd.

*Macb.* Then comes my fit again : I had else been perfect ;  
Whole as the marble, founded as the rock :  
As broad, and general, as the casing air :  
But now, I am cabin'd, cribb'd, confin'd, bound in  
To saucy doubts and fears.—But Banquo's safe ?

*1 Off.* Ay, my good lord ; safe in a ditch he bides,  
With twenty trenched gashes on his head ;  
The least a death to nature.

*Macb.* Thanks for that :—  
There the grown serpent lies : the worm, that's fled,  
Hath nature that in time will venom breed,  
No teeth for the present.—Get thee gone ; to-morrow  
We'll hear ourselves again. [Exit OFFICER.

*Lady.* My royal lord,  
You do not give the cheer : the feast is sold,  
That is not often vouch'd, while 'tis a-making,  
'Tis given with welcome : to feed, were best at home ;  
From thence, the sauce to meat is ceremony ;  
Meeting were bare without it.

*Macb.* Sweet remembrancer !  
Now, good digestion wait on appetite,  
And health on both !

*Len.* May it please your highness sit ?  
*Macb.* Here had we now our country's honour roof'd,

Were the grac'd person of our Banquo present ;  
Whom may I rather challenge for unkindness,  
Than pity for mischance !

*Rosse.* His absence, sir,

Lays blame upon his promise. Please it your highness

To grace us with your royal company?

*Macb.* The table's full.

*Len.* Here is a place reserv'd, sir.

*Macb.* Where?

*Len.* Here, my good lord. What is't that moves your highness?

*Macb.* Which of you have done this?

*Len.* What, my good lord?

*Macb.* Thou canst not say, I did it: never shake Thy gory locks at me.

*Rosse.* Gentlemen, rise; his highness is not well.

*Lady.* Sit, worthy friends:—my lord is often thus, And hath been from his youth: 'pray you, keep seat;

The fit is momentary; upon a thought

He will again be well: If much you note him, You shall offend him, and extend his passion; Feed, and regard him not.—Are you a man?

*Macb.* Ay, and a bold one, that dare look on that Which might appall the devil.

*Lady.* O, proper stuff!

This is the very painting of your fear; This is the air-drawn dagger, which, you said, Led you to Duncan. O, these flaws, and starts, (Impostors to true fear,) would well become A woman's story, at a winter's fire, Authoriz'd by her grandam. Shame itself! Why do you make such faces? When all's done, You look but on a stool.

*Macb.* 'Pr'ythee, see there! behold! look! lo!—

How say you?—

Why, what care I? If thou canst nod, speak too.— If charnel-houses, and our graves, must send Those, that we bury, back; our monuments Shall be the maws of kites.

*Lady.* What ! quite unmann'd in folly ?

*Macb.* If I stand here, I saw him.

*Lady.* Fie, for shame !

*Macb.* Blood hath been shed ere now, i'the olden time,

Ere human statute purg'd the gentle weal ;  
Ay, and since too, murders have been perform'd  
Too terrible for the ear: the times have been,  
That, when the brains were out, the man would die,  
And there an end : but now, they rise again,  
With twenty mortal murders on their crowns,  
And push us from our stools ! This is more strange  
Than such a murder is.

*Lady.* My worthy lord,  
Your noble friends do lack you.

*Macb.* I do forget :—

Do not muse at me, my most worthy friends:  
I have a strange infirmity, which is nothing  
To those that know me. Come, love and health to  
all ;

Then I'll sit down :—Give me some wine, fill full :—

[SEYTON pours out the Wine, and presents it  
to the KING.

I drink to the general joy of the whole table,  
And to our dear friend Banquo, whom we miss ;  
Would he were here ! to all, and him, we thirst,  
And all.

BANQUO'S GHOST appears.

Avaunt ! and quit my sight ! Let the earth hide thee !  
Thy bones are marrowless, thy blood is cold ;  
Thou hast no speculation in those eyes  
Which thou dost glare with !

*Lady.* Think of this, good peers,  
But as a thing of custom : 'tis no other;  
Only it spoils the pleasure of the time.

*Macb.* What man dare, I dare :  
Approach thou like the rugged Russian bear,

The arm'd rhinoceros, or the Hyrcan tiger,  
 Take any shape but that, and my firm nerves  
 Shall never tremble: Or, be alive again,  
 And dare me to the desert with thy sword;  
 If, trembling, I inhibit, then protest me  
 The baby of a girl.—Hence, horrible shadow!  
 Unreal mockery, hence!— [Exit GHOST.] Why, so;—  
 being gone,  
 I am a man again.

*Lady.* You have displac'd the mirth, broke the good  
 meeting,  
 With most admir'd disorder.

*Macb.* Can such things be,  
 And overcome us like a summer's cloud,  
 Without our special wonder? You make me strange  
 Even to the disposition that I owe,  
 When now I think you can behold such sights,  
 And keep the natural ruby of your cheeks,  
 When mine is blanch'd with fear.

*Rosse.* What sights, my lord?

*Lady.* I pray you, speak not; he grows worse and  
 worse;  
 Question enrages him: at once, good night:—  
 Stand not upon the order of your going,  
 But go at once.

*Len.* Good night, and better health  
 Attend his majesty!

*Lady.* A kind good night to all!

[*Exeunt all but the KING and QUEEN.*]

*Macb.* It will have blood: they say, blood will have  
 blood:

Stones have been known to move, and trees to speak;  
 Augurs, and understood relations, have  
 By maggot pies, and choughs, and rooks, brought  
 forth

The secret'st man of blood.—What is the night?

*Lady.* Almost at odds with morning, which is  
 which,

*Macb.* How, say'st thou, that Macduff denies his person,

At our great bidding?

*Lady.* Did you send to him, sir?

*Macb.* I hear it by the way; but I will send:

There's not a one of them, but in his house

I keep a servant feed'd.—I will to-morrow,

(And by times I will,) unto the weird sisters:

More shall they speak; for now I am bent to know,

By the worst means, the worst: for mine own good,

All causes shall give way; I am in blood

Stepp'd in so far, that, should I wade no more,

Returning were as tedious as go o'er.

*Lady.* You lack the season of all natures, sleep.

*Macb.* Come, we'll to sleep: My strange and self-abuse

Is the initiate fear, that wants hard use:

We are yet but young in deed.

[*Exeunt.*

### SCENE V.

*The open Country.*

*Thunder and Lightning.*

*Enter the Three WITCHES, meeting HECATE.*

1 *Witch.* Why, how now, Hecate? you look angrily.

*Hec.* Have I not reason, beldams, as you are,  
Saucy and overbold? How did you dare  
To trade and traffic with Macbeth,  
In riddles, and affairs of death;  
And I, the mistress of your charms,  
The close contriver of all harms,  
Was never call'd to bear my part,  
Or show the glory of our art?

But make amends now : Get you gone,  
 And at the pit of Acheron  
 Meet me i'the morning ; thither he  
 Will come to know his destiny.—  
 Your vessels, and your spells, provide,  
 Your charms, and every thing beside :  
 I am for the air : this night I'll spend  
 Unto a dismal-fatal end.

[*Exeunt the Three Witches.*

*SPIRITS descend in HECATE'S Chair.*

1 *Spir.* Hecate, Hecate, Hecate ! O, come away !

*Hec.* Hark ! I am call'd ;—my little spirit, see,  
 Sits in a foggy cloud, and waits for me.

2 *Spir.* Hecate, Hecate, Hecate ! O, come away !

*Hec.* I come, I come, with all the speed I may.—

Where's Stadlin ?

3 *Spir.* Here ;—

*Hec.* Where's Puckle ?

4 *Spir.* Here ;—

5 *Spir.* And Hoppo too, and Hellwaine too ;

6 *Spir.* We want but you, we want but you.

*Enter the Chorus of Witches.*

*Chor.* Come away, make up the count.

*Hec.* With new fall'n dew,  
 From churchyard yew,  
 I will but 'noint, and then I mount.

1 *Spir.* Why thou stay'st so long, I muse.

*Hec.* Tell me, Spirit, tell what news ?

2 *Spir.* All goes fair for our delight.

*Hec.* Now I'm furnish'd for the flight.

[HECATE places herself in her Chair.

Now I go, and now I fly,  
 Malkin, my sweet spirit, and I.  
 O, what a dainty pleasure's this,

To sail in the air,  
 While the moon shines fair,

To sing, to toy, to dance and kiss !  
 Over woods, high rocks, and mountains,  
 Over seas, our mistress' fountains,  
 Over steeples, towers, and turrets,  
 We fly by night 'mongst troops of spirits.

*Chor.* We fly by night 'mongst troops of spirits.

[HECATE and the SPIRITS ascend,—the WITCHES  
*exeunt.*

---

## ACT THE FOURTH.

### SCENE I.

*A Cave :—in the Middle, a Cauldron boiling.*

*Thunder.*

*The Three Witches discovered.*

1 Witch. Thrice the brinded cat hath mew'd.

2 Witch. Thrice: and once the hedge-pig whin'd.

3 Witch. Harper cries;—'tis time, 'tis time.

1 Witch. Round about the cauldron go;

In the poison'd entrails throw.—

Toad, that under the cold stone,  
 Days and nights hast thirty-one;  
 Swelter'd venom, sleeping got,  
 Boil thou first i'the charmed pot.

All. Double, double toil and trouble;  
 Fire, burn ; and, cauldron, bubble.

2 Witch. Fillet of a fenny snake,  
 In the cauldron boil and bake;

Eye of newt, and toe of frog,  
 Wool of bat, and tongue of dog,  
 Adder's fork, and blind worm's sting,  
 Lizard's leg, and owlet's wing,  
 For a charm of powerful trouble,  
 Like a hell-broth boil and bubble.

*All.* Double, double toil and trouble ;  
 Fire, burn ; and, cauldron, bubble.

*3 Witch.* Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf ;  
 Witches' mummy ; maw, and gulf,  
 Of the ravin'd salt-sea shark ;  
 Root of hemlock, digg'd i'the dark ;  
 Liver of blaspheming Jew ;  
 Gall of goat, and slips of yew,  
 Sliver'd in the moon's eclipse ;  
 Nose of Turk, and Tartar's lips ;  
 Finger of birth-strangled babe,  
 Ditch-deliver'd by a drab,  
 Make the gruel thick and slab :  
 Add thereto a tiger's chaudron,  
 For the ingredients of our cauldron.

*All.* Double, double toil and trouble ;  
 Fire, burn ; and, cauldron, bubble.

*1 Witch.* Cool it with a baboon's blood,  
 Then the charm is firm and good.

*Enter HECATE, SPIRITS, and the Chorus of WITCHES.*

*Hec.* O, well done ! I commend your pains ;  
 And every one shall share i'the gains.  
 And now about the cauldron sing,  
 Like elves and fairies in a ring,  
 Enchanting all that you put in.

*Music and Song.*

*Hec.* Black spirits and white,  
 Red spirits and grey ;  
 Mingle, mingle, mingle,  
 You that mingle may.

1 Spir. *Tiffin, Tiffin,*  
*Keep it stiff in.*

2 Spir. *Firedrake, Puckey,*  
*Make it lucky.*

3 Spir. *Laard, Robin,*  
*You must bob in.*

Chor. *Around, around, around, about, about;*  
*All ill come running in, all good keep out!*

4 Spir. *Here's the blood of a bat.*

Hec. *Put in that, put in that.*

5 Spir. *Here's Libbard's brain.*

Hec. *Put in a grain.*

6 Spir. *Here's juice of toad, and oil of adder;*  
*Those will make the charm grow madder.*

Hec. *Put in all these; 'twill raise a pois'nous stench!*  
*Hold—here's three ounces of a red hair'd wench.*

Chor. *Around, around, around, about, about;*  
*All ill come running in, all good keep out!*

Hec. *By the pricking of my thumbs,*  
*Something wicked this way comes:*—

[*Noise without.*

Open, locks, whoever knocks.

[*Exeunt all but the Three Witches.*

Enter MACBETH.

Macb. How now, you secret, black, and midnight  
 hags?

What is't you do?

All. A deed without a name.

Macb. I conjure you, by that which you profess,  
 (Howe'er you come to know it,) answer me  
 To what I ask you.

1 Witch. Speak.

2 Witch. Demand.

3 Witch. We'll answer.

1 Witch. Say, if thou'dst rather hear it from our  
 mouths,

Or from our masters'?

*Macb.* Call them, let me see them.

*1 Witch.* Pour in sow's blood, that hath eaten  
Her nine farrow :—Grease, that's sweaten  
From the murderer's gibbet, throw  
Into the flame.

*All.* Come, high, or low ;  
Thyselv, and office, deftly show. [Thunder.]

FIRST APPARITION, *an armed Head, rises.*

*Macb.* Tell me, thou unknown power,—

*1 Witch.* He knows thy thought;  
Hear his speech, but say thou nought.

*App.* Macbeth ! Macbeth ! Macbeth ! beware Mac-  
duff ;  
Beware the thane of Fife.—Dismiss me :—Enough.

[*Descends.*]

*Macb.* Whate'er thou art, for thy good caution  
thanks ;  
Thou hast harp'd my fear aright :—But one word  
more—  
*1 Witch.* He will not be commanded : Here's an-  
other,  
More potent than the first. [Thunder.]

SECOND APPARITION, *a bloody Child, rises.*

*App.* Macbeth ! Macbeth ! Macbeth !—

*Macb.* Had I three ears, I'd hear thee.

*App.* Be bloody, bold, and resolute : laugh to scorn  
The power of man ; for none of woman born  
Shall harm Macbeth. [Descends.]

*Macb.* Then live, Macduff ; What need I fear of  
thee ?  
But yet I'll make assurance double sure,  
And take a bond of fate : thou shalt not live ;  
That I may tell pale-hearted fear, it lies,  
And sleep in spite of thunder. [Thunder.]

THIRD APPARITION, *a Child crowned, with a Tree in his Hand, rises.*

What is this,  
That rises like the issue of a king;  
And wears upon his baby brow the round  
And top of sovereignty?

*All.* Listen, but speak not to't.

*App.* Be lion-mettled, proud; and take no care  
Who chafes, who frets, or where conspirers are:  
Macbeth shall never vanquish'd be, until  
Great Birnam wood to high Dunsinane hill  
Shall come against him. [Descends.

*Macb.* That will never be:  
Who can impress the forest; bid the tree  
Unfix his earth-bound root? sweet bodements! good!—  
Yet my heart  
Throbs to know one thing; Tell me, (if your art  
Can tell so much,) shall Banquo's issue ever  
Reign in this kingdom?

*All.* Seek to know no more.

*Macb.* I will be satisfy'd: deny me this,  
And an eternal curse fall on you!—

[Thunder.—*The Cauldron sinks.*

Let me know,  
Why sinks that cauldron?— [A Groan.  
And what noise is this?

1 *Witch.* Show!

2 *Witch.* Show!

3 *Witch.* Show!

*All.* Show his eyes, and grieve his heart;  
Come like shadows, so depart.

[Apparitions of Eight Kings, the last with a  
Glass in his Hand; and BANQUO, pass  
across.

*Macb.* Thou art too like the spirit of Banquo;  
down!

Thy crown does sear mine eye-balls :—And thy air,  
 Thou other gold-bound brow, is like the first :—  
 A third is like the former :—Filthy hags !  
 Why do you show me this ?—A fourth ? Start eyes !—  
 What ! will the line stretch out to the crack of  
 doom ?—

Another yet ?—A seventh ?—I'll see no more :—  
 And yet the eighth appears, who bears a glass,  
 Which shows me many more :—

*Enter BANQUO.—The WITCHES vanish,*

Horrible sight !—Now, I see, 'tis true ;  
 For the blood-bolter'd Banquo smiles upon me,  
 And points at them for his.—What ? is this so ?—  
 Where are they ? Gone ?—Let this pernicious hour  
 Stand aye accursed in the calendar !—  
 Come in, without there !

*Enter SEYTON.*

*Sey.* What's your grace's will ?

*Macb.* Saw you the weird sisters ?

*Sey.* No, my lord.

*Macb.* Came they not by you ?

*Sey.* No, indeed, my lord.

*Macb.* Infected be the air whereon they ride ;  
 And damn'd all those that trust them !—I did hear  
 The galloping of horse : Who was't came by ?

*Sey.* 'Tis two or three, my lord, that bring you  
 word,

Macduff is fled to England.

*Macb.* Fled to England ?

*Sey.* Ay, my good lord.

*Macb.* Time, thou anticipat'st my dread exploits :  
 The flighty purpose never is o'er-took,  
 Unless the deed go with it : From this moment,  
 The very firstlings of my heart shall be  
 The firstlings of my hand. And even now

To crown my thoughts with acts, be it thought and done :

The castle of Macduff I will surprise ;  
Seize upon Fife ; give to the edge o'the sword  
His wife, his babes, and all unfortunate souls  
That trace him in his line. No boasting like a fool ;  
This deed I'll do, before this purpose cool.—  
Where are these gentlemen ?

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.

*The Country,—in England.*

*Enter MALCOLM and MACDUFF.*

*Mal.* Let us seek out some desolate shade and there  
Weep our sad bosoms empty.

*Macd.* Let us rather  
Hold fast the mortal sword ; and, like good men,  
Bestride our down-fall'n birthdom : Each new morn,  
New widows howl ; new orphans cry ; new sorrows  
Strike Heaven on the face, that it resounds  
As if it felt with Scotland, and yell'd out  
Like syllables of dolour.

*Mal.* What you have spoke, it may be so, per-  
chance.

This tyrant, whose sole name blisters our tongues,  
Was once thought honest : you have lov'd him well ;  
He hath not touch'd you yet.

*Macd.* I am not treacherous.

*Mal.* But Macbeth is.

A good and virtuous nature may recoil,  
In an imperial charge.

*Macd.* I have lost my hopes.

*Mal.* Perchance, even th're, where I did find my  
doubts.

Why in that rawness left you wife, and child,  
Those precious motives, those strong knots of love,  
Without leave-taking?—I pray you,  
Let not my jealousies be your dishonours,  
But mine own safeties:—You may be rightly just,  
Whatever I shall think.

*Macd.* Bleed, bleed, poor country!  
Great tyranny, lay thou thy basis sure,  
For goodness dares not check thee!—  
Fare thee well, lord:  
I would not be the villain that thou think'st,  
For the whole space that's in the tyrant's grasp,  
And the rich East to boot.

*Mal.* Be not offended:  
I speak not as in absolute fear of you.  
I think, our country sinks beneath the yoke;  
It weeps, it bleeds; and each new day a gash  
Is added to her wounds: I think, withal,  
There would be hands uplifted in my right;  
And here, from gracious England, have I offer  
Of goodly thousands: But, for all this,  
When I shall tread upon the tyrant's head,  
Or wear it on my sword, yet my poor country  
Shall have more vices than it had before;  
More suffer and more sundry ways than ever,  
By him that shall succeed.

*Macd.* What should he be?

*Mal.* It is myself I mean: in whom I know  
All the particulars of vice so grafted,  
That, when they shall be open'd, black Macbeth  
Will seem as pure as snow; and the poor state  
Esteem him as a lamb, being compar'd  
With my confineless harms.

*Macd.* Not in the legions  
Of horrid hell, can come a devil more damn'd  
In evils, to top Macbeth.

*Mal.* I grant him bloody,

Luxurious, avaricious, false, deceitful ;  
But there's no bottom, none,  
In my voluptuousness.  
Nay, had I power, I should  
Pour the sweet milk of concord into hell,  
Uproar the universal peace, confound  
All unity on earth.

*Macd.* Oh Scotland ! Scotland !

*Mal.* If such a one be fit to govern, speak.

*Macd.* Fit to govern !

No, not to live.—O nation miserable,  
With an untitled tyrant bloody-scepter'd,  
When shalt thou see thy wholesome days again,  
Since that the truest issue of thy throne  
By his own interdiction stands accrû'd,  
And does blaspheme his breed ?—Thy royal father  
Was a most sainted king ; the queen, that bore thee,  
Oftener upon her knees than on her feet,  
Dy'd every day she lived. Fare thee well !  
These evils, thou repeat'st upon thyself,  
Have banish'd me from Scotland.—O, my breast,  
Thy hope ends here !

*Mal.* Macduff, this noble passion,  
Child of integrity, hath from my soul  
Wip'd the black scruples, reconcil'd my thoughts  
To thy good truth and honour. Devilish Macbeth,  
By many of these trains, hath sought to win me  
Into his power ; and modest wisdom plucks me  
From over credulous haste : But Heaven above  
Deal between thee and me ! for even now  
I put myself to thy direction, and  
Unspeak mine own detraction ; here abjure  
The taints and blames I laid upon myself,  
For strangers to my nature.  
What I am truly,  
Is thine, and my poor country's, to command :  
Whither, indeed, before thy here-approach,  
Old Siward, with ten thousand warlike men,

All ready at a point, was setting forth :  
Now we'll together ; and the chance, of goodness,  
Be like our warranted quarrel ! Why are you silent ?

*Macd.* Such welcome and unwelcome things at once,

'Tis hard to reconcile.—See, who comes here ?

*Mal.* My countryman ; but yet I know him not.

*Enter Rosse.*

*Macd.* My ever gentle cousin, welcome hither.

*Mal.* I know him now : Good Heaven, betimes remove

The means that make us strangers !

*Rosse.* Sir, Amen.

*Macd.* Stands Scotland where it did ?

*Rosse.* Alas, poor country !

Almost afraid to know itself ! It cannot  
Be call'd our mother, but our grave ; where nothing,  
But who knows nothing, is once seen to smile ;  
Where sighs, and groans, and shrieks that rend the air,  
Are made, not mark'd ; where violent sorrow seems  
A modern ecstasy : the dead man's knell  
Is there scarce ask'd, for whom ; and good men's  
lives

Expire before the flowers in their caps,  
Dying, or ere they sicken.

*Macd.* O, relation,  
Too nice, and yet too true !

*Mal.* What is the newest grief ?

*Rosse.* That of an hour's age doth hiss the speaker ;  
Each minute teems a new one.

*Macd.* How does my wife ?

*Rosse.* Why, well.

*Macd.* And all my children ?

*Rosse.* Well too.

*Macd.* The tyrant has not batter'd at their peace ?

*Rosse.* No ; they were all at peace, when I did leave them.

*Macd.* Be not a niggard of your speech; how goes it?

*Rosse.* When I came hither to transport the tidings  
Which I have heavily borne, there ran a rumour  
Of many worthy fellows that were out;  
Which was to my belief witness'd the rather,  
For that I saw the tyrant's power a-foot:  
Now is your time of help; your eye in Scotland  
Would create soldiers, make our women fight,  
To doff their dire distresses.

*Mal.* Be it their comfort,  
We are coming thither: gracious England hath  
Lent us good Siward, and ten thousand men;  
An older, and a better soldier, none  
That Christendom gives out.

*Rosse.* 'Would I could answer  
This comfort with the like! But I have words,  
That would be howl'd out in the desert air,  
Where hearing should not latch them.

*Macd.* What concern they?  
The general cause? or is it a fee-grief,  
Due to some single breast?

*Rosse.* No mind, that's honest,  
But in it shares some woe; though the main part  
Pertains to you alone.

*Macd.* If it be mine,  
Keep it not from me, quickly let me have it.

*Rosse.* Let not your ears despise my tongue for ever,  
Which shall possess them with the heaviest sound  
That ever yet they heard.

*Macd.* Hum! I guess at it.

*Rosse.* Your castle is surpris'd; your wife, and babes,  
Savagely slaughter'd: to relate the manner,  
Were, on the quarry of these murder'd deer,  
To add the death of you.

*Mal.* Merciful Heaven!—

What, man! ne'er pull your hat upon your brows;  
Give sorrow words: the grief, that does not speak,  
Whispers the o'erfraught heart, and bids it break.

*Macd.* My children too?

*Rosse.* Wife, children, servants, all  
That could be found.

*Macd.* And I must be from thence!  
My wife kill'd too?

*Rosse.* I have said.

*Mal.* Be comforted:

Let's make us med'cines of our great revenge,  
To cure this deadly grief.

*Macd.* He has no children,—All my pretty ones?  
Did you say, all?—Oh, hell-kite!—All?  
What, all my pretty chickens, and their dam,  
At one fell swoop?

*Mal.* Dispute it like a man.

*Macd.* I shall do so;  
But I must also feel it as a man:  
I cannot but remember such things were,  
That were most precious to me.—Did Heaven look on,  
And would not take their part? Sinful Macduff,  
They were all struck for thee! naught that I am,  
Not for their own demerits, but for mine,  
Fell slaughter on their souls!

*Mal.* Be this the whetstone of your sword: let grief  
Convert to anger; blunt not the heart, enrage it.

*Macd.* O, I could play the woman with mine eyes,  
And braggart with my tongue!—But, gentle Heaven,  
Cut short all intermission; front to front  
Bring thou this fiend of Scotland, and myself;  
Within my sword's length set him; if he 'scape,  
Heaven forgive him too!

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT THE FIFTH.

## SCENE I.

LADY MACBETH'S Rooms, in the Castle at Dunsinane.

Enter a GENTLEWOMAN and a PHYSICIAN.

*Phy.* I have two nights watch'd with you, but can perceive no truth in your report. When was it she last walk'd?

*Gent.* Since his majesty went into the field, I have seen her rise from her bed, throw her night-gown upon her, unlock her closet, take forth paper, fold it, write upon it, read it, afterwards seal it, and again return to bed; yet all this while in a most fast sleep.

*Phy.* What at any time have you heard her say?

*Gent.* That, sir, which I will not report after her.

*Phy.* You may, to me; and 'tis most meet you should.

*Gent.* Neither to you, nor any one; having no witness to confirm my speech.—Lo you, here she comes! This is her very guise; and, upon my life, fast asleep. Observe her; stand close.

Enter LADY MACBETH, with a Taper.

*Phy.* How came she by that light?

*Gent.* Why, it stood by her: she has light by her continually; 'tis her command.

*Phy.* You see her eyes are open.

*Gent.* Ay, but their sense is shut.

*Phy.* What is it she does now? Look, how she rubs her hands.

*Gent.* It is an accustom'd action with her, to seem

thus washing her hands; I have known her continue in this a quarter of an hour.

*Lady.* Yet here's a spot.

*Phy.* Hark, she speaks.

*Lady.* Out, damned spot! out, I say!—One; Two; Why, then 'tis time to do't:—Hell is murky!—Fie, my lord, fie! a soldier, and afeard? what need we fear who knows it, when none can call our power to account?—Yet who would have thought the old man to have had so much blood in him?

*Phy.* Do you mark that?

*Lady.* The Thane of Fife had a wife; where is she now?—What, will these hands ne'er be clean!—No more o'that, my lord, no more o'that: you mar all with this starting.

*Phy.* Go to, go to; you have known what you should not.

*Gent.* She has spoke what she should not, I am sure of that: Heaven knows what she has known.

*Lady.* Here's the smell of the blood still: all the perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten this little hand. Oh! oh! oh!

*Phy.* What a sigh is there! The heart is sorely charg'd.

*Gent.* I would not have such a heart in my bosom, for the dignity of the whole body.

*Lady.* Wash your hands, put on your night-gown; look not so pale:—I tell you yet again, Banquo's buried: he cannot come out of his grave.

*Phy.* Even so?

*Lady.* To bed, to bed; there's knocking at the gate. Come, come, come, come, give me your hand; what's done, cannot be undone: To bed, to bed, to bed.

[Exit LADY MACBETH.]

*Phy.* Will she now go to bed?

*Gent.* Directly.

*Phy.* More needs she the divine, than the physician.—

Look after her ;  
 Remove from her the means of all annoyance,  
 And still keep eyes upon her.—  
 Good Heaven, forgive us all !

[*Exeunt PHYSICIAN and GENTLEWOMAN.*

SCENE II.

*A Hall in the Castle at Dunsinane.*

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

*Enter MACBETH and Six GENTLEMEN.*

*Macb.* Bring me no more reports ; let them fly all :  
 Till Birnam wood remove to Dunsinane,  
 I cannot taint with fear. What's the boy Malcolm ?  
 Was not he born of woman ? The spirits that know  
 All mortal consequences have pronounc'd me thus :  
 " Fear not, Macbeth ; no man, that's born of woman,  
 Shall e'er have power upon thee."—Then fly, false  
 thanes,  
 And mingle with the English epicures :  
 The mind I sway by, and the heart I bear,  
 Shall never sagg with doubt, nor shake with fear.

*Enter SECOND OFFICER.*

The devil damn thee black, thou cream-fac'd loon !  
 Where got'st thou that goosey look ?

*2 Off.* There is ten thousand—

*Macb.* Geese, villain ?

*2 Off.* Soldiers, sir.

*Macb.* Go, prick thy face, and over-red thy fear,  
 Thou lily-liver'd boy. What soldiers, patch ?  
 Death of thy soul ? those linen cheeks of thine  
 Are counsellors to fear. What soldiers, whey-face ?

*2 Off.* The English force, so please you.

*Macb.* Take thy face hence.— [Exit OFFICER.  
*Seyton!*—I am sick at heart,  
 When I behold—*Seyton*, I say!—This push  
 Will cheer me ever, or disseat me now.  
 I have liv'd long enough: my way of life  
 Is fallen into the sear, the yellow leaf:  
 And that, which should accompany old age,  
 As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,  
 I must not look to have: but, in their stead,  
 Curses, not loud, but deep, mouth-honour, breath,  
 Which the poor heart would fain deny, and dare not.  
*Seyton!*—

*Enter SEYTON.*

*Sey.* What is your gracious pleasure?

*Macb.* What news more?

*Sey.* All is confirm'd, my lord, which was reported.

*Macb.* I'll fight, till from my bones my flesh be  
 hack'd.—

Give me my armour.

*Sey.* 'Tis not needed yet.

*Macb.* I'll put it on.—

*Enter PHYSICIAN.*

Send out more horses, skirr the country round;

Hang those that talk of fear. [Exit SEYTON.]

How does your patient, doctor?

*Phy.* Not so sick, my lord,  
 As she is troubled with thick-coming fancies,  
 That keep her from her rest.

*Macb.* Cure her of that:  
 Canst thou not minister to a mind diseas'd;  
 Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow;  
 Raze out the written troubles of the brain;  
 And, with some sweet oblivious antidote,  
 Cleanse the foul bosom of that perilous stuff,  
 Which weighs upon the heart?

*Phy.* Therein the patient  
 Must minister to himself.

*Enter SEYTON, with the King's Truncheon, and a GENTLEMAN, with his Armour.*

*Macb.* Throw physic to the dogs, I'll none of it.— Give me my staff:—

Seyton, send out:—Doctor, the thanes fly from me:— If thou could'st, doctor, cast

The water of my land, find her disease,  
And purge it to a sound and pristine health,  
I would applaud thee to the very echo,

That should applaud again.—

What rhubarb, senna, or what purgative drug,  
Would scour these English hence?—Hearest thou of  
them?

*Phy.* Ay, my good lord, your royal preparation  
Makes us hear something.

*Macb.* Bring it after me.—

I will not be afraid of death and bane,  
Till Birnam forest come to Dunsinane.

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.—Exeunt.*

### SCENE III.

*Birnam Forest.—A March.*

*Enter MALCOLM, SIWARD, MACDUFF, LENOX,  
ROSSE, and SOLDIERS.*

*Mal.* Cousins, I hope, the days are near at hand,  
That chambers will be safe.

*Macd.* We doubt it nothing.

*Siw.* What wood is this before us?

*Len.* The wood of Birnam.

*Mal.* Let every soldier hew him down a bough,  
And bear't before him; thereby shall we shadow  
The numbers of our host, and make discovery  
Err in report of us.

*Len.* It shall be done.

*Rosse.* We learn no other, but the confident tyrant  
Keeps still in Dunsinane, and will endure  
Our setting down before't.

*Macd.* 'Tis his main hope :

For where there is advantage to be gone,  
Both more and less have given him the revolt ;  
And none serve with him but constrained things,  
Whose hearts are absent too.

*Siw.* Let our just censures  
Attend the true event, and put we on  
Industrious soldiership.

*Macd.* The time approaches,  
That will with due decision make us know  
What we shall say we have, and what we owe.  
Thoughts speculative their unsure hopes relate ;  
But certain issue strokes must arbitrate :  
Towards which advance the war.

[*March.—Exeunt into the Wood.*

#### SCENE IV.

*The Ramparts of the Castle at Dunsinane.*

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

*Enter MACBETH, SEYTON, and ATTENDANTS.*

*Macb.* Hang out our banners on the outward walls ;  
The cry is still, "They come :" Our castle's strength  
Will laugh a siege to scorn : here let them lie,  
Till famine, and the ague, eat them up :  
Were they not forc'd with those that should be ours,  
We might have met them dareful, beard to beard,  
And beat them backward home.

[*A Cry within, of Women.*  
What is that noise ?

*Sey.* It is the cry of women, my good lord.

[*Exit SEYTON.*

*Macb.* I have almost forgot the taste of fears ;  
The time has been my senses would have cool'd  
To hear a night-shriek ; and my fell of hair  
Would at a dismal treatise rouse, and stir  
As life were in't : I have supp'd full with horrors ;  
Direnness, familiar to my slaught'rous thoughts,  
Cannot once start me.

*Enter SEYTON.*

Wherefore was that cry ?

*Sey.* The queen, my lord, is dead.

*Macb.* She should have died hereafter ;  
There would have been a time for such a word.—  
To-morrow, and to-morrow, and—To-morrow  
Creeps in this petty pace from day to day,  
To the last syllable of recorded time ;  
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools  
The way to dusty death. Out, out, brief candle !  
Life's but a walking shadow ; a poor player,  
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,  
And then is heard no more : it is a tale  
Told by an ideot, full of sound and fury,  
Signifying nothing.—

*Enter FIRST OFFICER.*

Thou com'st to use thy tongue : thy story quickly.

*1 Off.* Gracious my lord,  
I should report that which, I say, I saw,  
But know not how to do't.

*Macb.* Well, say, sir,

*1 Off.* As I did stand my watch upon the hill,  
I look'd toward Birnam, and anon, methought,  
The wood began to move.

*Macb.* Liar and slave !

*1 Off.* Let me endure your wrath, if't be not so :

Within this three mile may you see it coming;  
I say, a moving grove.

*Macb.* If thou speak'st false,  
Upon the next tree shalt thou hang alive,  
Till famine cling thee: if thy speech be sooth,  
I care not if thou dost for me as much:—  
I pull in resolution; and begin  
To doubt the equivocation of the fiend,  
That lies like truth:—"Fear not, till Birnam wood  
Do come to Dunsinane:"—and now a wood  
Comes towards Dunsinane.—Arm, arm, and out!—  
If this, which he avouches, does appear,  
There is no flying hence, nor tarrying here.  
I 'gin to be a-weary of the sun,  
And wish the state o'the world were now undone.—  
Ring the alarum bell:—Blow, wind! come, wrack!  
At least, we'll die with harness on our back!

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*—*Exeunt.*

#### SCENE V.

*A Plain before the Castle at Dunsinane.*

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

**MALCOLM, SIWARD, MACDUFF, LENOX, and SOLDIERS, with Boughs, discovered.**

*Mal.* Now near enough; your leavy screens throw down,  
And show like those you are:—You, worthy uncle,  
Shall, with my cousin, your right noble son,  
Lead our first battle: worthy Macduff, and we,  
Shall take upon us what else remains to do,  
According to our order.

*Len.* This way, my lord, the castle's gently render'd.

*Siw.* Do we but find the tyrant's power to-night,  
Let us be beaten, if we cannot fight.

*Macd.* Make all our trumpets speak: give them  
all breath,  
Those clamorous harbingers of blood and death.

[*Alarums.—Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

*A Court in the Castle at Dunsinane.*

*Alarums.*

*Enter MACBETH.*

*Macb.* They have ty'd me to a stake; I cannot fly,  
But, bear-like, I must fight the course.—What's he,  
That was not born of woman? Such a one  
Am I to fear, or none. [Alarums.—Exit.

*Enter MACDUFF and SOLDIERS.*

*Macd.* That way the noise is:—Tyrant, show thy  
face;  
If thou be'st slain, and with no stroke of mine,  
My wife and children's ghosts will haunt me still.  
I cannot strike at wretched kerns, whose arms  
Are hir'd to bear their staves; either thou, Macbeth,  
Or else my sword, with an unbatter'd edge,  
I sheathe again undeeded.  
Let me find him, fortune! and  
More I beg not. [Alarums.—Exeunt.

## SCENE VII.

*The Gates of the Castle at Dunsinane.*

*Alarums.*

*Enter MACBETH.*

*Macb.* Why should I play the Roman fool, and die  
On mine own sword ? whiles I see lives, the gashes  
Do better upon them.

*Enter MACDUFF.*

*Macd.* Turn, hell-hound, turn.

*Macb.* Of all men else I have avoided thee :  
But get thee back, my soul is too much charg'd  
With blood of thine already.

*Macd.* I have no words,  
My voice is in my sword ; thou bloodier villain  
Than terms can give thee out !

[*Fight.—Alarums.*

*Macb.* Thou losest labour :  
As easy may'st thou the intrenchant air  
With thy keen sword impress, as make me bleed :  
Let fall thy blade on vulnerable crests ;  
I bear a charmed life, which must not yield  
To one of woman born.

*Macd.* Despair thy charm ;  
And let the angel, whom thou still hast serv'd,  
Tell thee, Macduff was from his mother's womb  
Untimely ripp'd.

*Macb.* Accursed be that tongue that tells me so,  
For it hath cow'd my better part of man !  
And be these juggling fiends no more believ'd,  
That palter with us in a double sense ;  
That keep the word of promise to our ear,  
And break it to our hope.—I'll not fight with thee.

*Macd.* Then yield thee, coward,  
 And live to be the show and gaze o'the time.  
 We'll have thee, as our rarer monsters are,  
 Painted upon a pole; and under-write,  
 "Here you may see the tyrant."

*Macb.* I will not yield,  
 To kiss the ground before young Malcolm's feet,  
 And to be baited with the rabble's curse,  
 Though Birnam wood be come to Dunsinane,  
 And thou oppos'd, being of no woman born,  
 Yet I will try the last;—  
 Lay on, Macduff;  
 And damn'd be him that first cries, "Hold! enough!"

[Alarums.—They fight.—MACBETH falls.

*Macb.* 'Tis done! the scene of life will quickly close.  
 Ambition's vain delusive dreams are fled,  
 And now I wake to darkness, guilt, and horror.—  
 I cannot rise:—I dare not ask for mercy—  
 It is too late;—hell drags me down;—I sink,  
 I sink;—my soul is lost for ever!—Oh!—Oh!—

[Dies.

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums—Shout, &c.*

Enter MALCOLM, ROSSE, LENOX, SIWARD, GENTLEMEN, and SOLDIERS.

*Macd.* Hail, King! for so thou art: the time is  
 free:  
 I see thee compass'd with thy kingdom's pearl,  
 That speak my salutation in their minds;  
 Whose voices I desire aloud with mine,—  
 Hail, King of Scotland!

*All.* King of Scotland, hail!

*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.*

*Mal.* We shall not spend a large expense of time,  
 Before we reckon with your several loves,

And make us even with you. My thanes and kinsmen,

Henceforth be Earls, the first that ever Scotland  
In such an honour nam'd. What's more to do,  
That calls upon us, by the grace of Grace,  
We will perform in measure, time, and place:  
So thanks to all at once, and to each one,  
Whom we invite to see us crown'd at Scone.

[*Flourish of Trumpets and Drums.—Exeunt.*

THE END.

# JULIUS CÆSAR;

A TRAGEDY,

IN FIVE ACTS;

BY WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE.

AS PERFORMED AT THE

THEATRE ROYAL, COVENT GARDEN.

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS

FROM THE PROMPT BOOK.

WITH REMARKS

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

**SAVAGE AND EASINGWOOD,  
PRINTERS, LONDON.**

## REMARKS.

---

It rarely happens, that a theatre is enriched by a number of male performers, equal to the task of representing those great historical characters, which Shakspeare has here pourtrayed with his usual truth of delineation.

The theatres of London, at the present era, can boast of actors to set all such difficulties at defiance ; and yet it has been thought adviseable, for some years past, that this tragedy should not appear upon the stage.

When men's thoughts are deeply engaged on public events, historical occurrences, of a similar kind, are only held proper for the contemplation of such minds as know how to distinguish, and to appreciate, the good and the evil with which they abound. Such discriminating judges do not compose the whole audience of a playhouse ; therefore, when the circumstances of certain periods make certain incidents of history most interesting, those are the very seasons to interdict their exhibition.

Till the time of the world's repose, then, the lovers of the drama will, probably, be compelled to accept of real conspiracies, assassinations, and the slaughter of war, in lieu of such spectacles, ably counterfeited.

Dr. Johnson has said of this play—"I have never been strongly agitated in perusing it, and think it somewhat cold and unaffected, compared with some other of Shakspeare's plays: his adherence to the true story, and to Roman manners, seem to have impeded the natural vigour of his genius."

Had Johnson lived in the present time, perhaps this very "adherence to the true story," would have excited that warmth, and that interest, of the absence of which he complains. A relish for the food of the mind is to be created by a certain stimulus, the same as an appetite for the nourishment of the body; and, in these days, political wonders occur to inspire a more than common concern about all those that are past.

In this admirable drama is a short, and yet exact, narration, of the most remarkable crisis in the Roman history. Every character is described by a faithful pen—every virtuous and every wicked design nicely explained, by a penetrating and an impartial commentator upon the heart of man.

Voltaire's tragedy, on the same subject, has a degree of peculiar interest, on account of his representing, though from doubtful authority, the close relationship, which subsisted between Cæsar and Brutus, as father and son; but the sympathy awakened by truth, and nothing but known truth, is surely more forcible with the generality of readers, than that which arises from a source, the least tending towards fiction.

Some critics have objected to Shakspeare's conti-

nuation of the play after the death of Cæsar; supposing that great event would have been more powerful than any other for the catastrophe: but it is hardly possible to read to the end, and wish anything altered; unless, perhaps, that Cæsar's character had been rendered more prominent in those few scenes where he is introduced. This drama is not, however, designed to represent the life, but solely the death, of Julius Cæsar. The poet has not attempted to show in action, even by one important incident, how this conqueror of the world lived,—but merely how he died.

In so short a composition as a play some characters must necessarily be compressed; and, in the original editions of this work, Cicero's has been more than any other diminished. That celebrated orator is there placed amongst the <sup>\*</sup>dramatis personæ, and has scarcely been given a word to say.

The following account from Upton will be of use to the reader:

“The real length of time in ‘Julius Cæsar’ is as follows: About the middle of February, A.U.C. 709, a frantic festival, sacred to Pan, was held in honour of Cæsar, when the royal crown was offered him by Marc Antony. On the 15th of March, in the same year, he was slain. A.U.C. 711, Brutus and Cassius were defeated near Philippi.”

• DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

JULIUS CÆSAR	<i>Mr. Clarke.</i>
OCTAVIUS CÆSAR	<i>Mr. Wroughton.</i>
ANTONY	<i>Mr. Smith.</i>
BRUTUS	<i>Mr. Bensley.</i>
CASSIUS	<i>Mr. Hull.</i>
CASCA	<i>Mr. Gardner.</i>
TREBONIUS	<i>Mr. Perry.</i>
LIGARIUS	<i>Mr. Holtom.</i>
DECIUS BRUTUS	<i>Mr. Davis.</i>
METELLUS	<i>Mr. Cushing.</i>
CINNA	<i>Mr. Bates.</i>
1 PLEBEIAN	<i>Mr. Hamilton.</i>
2 PLEBEIAN	<i>Mr. Quick.</i>
3 PLEBEIAN	<i>Mr. Dunstall.</i>
PINDARUS	<i>Mr. R. Smith.</i>
PORTIA	<i>Mrs. Hartley.</i>
CALPHURNIA	<i>Mrs. Vincent.</i>

GUARDS and ATTENDANTS.

*SCENE—For the three first Acts, at Rome; afterwards at an Isle near Mutina, at Sardis, and Philippri.*

# JULIUS CÆSAR.

---

## ACT THE FIRST.

### SCENE I.

*A Street in Rome.*

*Enter CASCA, D. BRUTUS, and certain PLEBEIANS.*

*Mob, huzza.*

*Casca.* Hence; home, you idle creatures, get you home:

Is this a holiday? what! know you not,  
Being mechanical, you ought not walk  
Upon a labouring day, without the sign  
Of your profession? speak, what trade art thou?

*1 Pleb.* Why, sir, a carpenter.

*Casca.* Where is thy leather apron, and thy rule?  
What dost thou with thy best apparel on?  
You, sir,—What trade are you?

*2 Pleb.* Truly, sir, in respect of a fine workman, I am but, as you would say, a cobler.

*Casca.* But what trade art thou? answer me, directly.

*2 Pleb.* A trade, sir, that I hope I may use with a safe conscience; which is, indeed, a mender of bad soles.

*Casca.* What trade, thou knave? thou naughty knave, what trade?

*2 Pleb.* Nay, I beseech you, sir, be not out with me: yet if you be out, sir, I can mend you.

*Casca.* What mean'st thou by that? mend me, thou saucy fellow?

*2 Pleb.* Why, sir, cobble you.

*Casca.* Thou art a cobler, art thou?

*2 Pleb.* Truly, sir, all that I live by is the awl: I meddle with no tradesman's matters, nor woman's matters; but withal I am, indeed, sir, a surgeon to old shoes; when they are in great danger, I recover them. As proper men as ever trod upon neat's leather, have gone upon my handy work.

*Casca.* But wherefore art not in thy shop to-day? Why dost thou lead these men about the streets?

*2 Pleb.* Truly, sir, to wear out their shoes, to get myself into more work. But, indeed, sir, we make holiday to see Cæsar, and to rejoice in his triumph,

*Casca.* Wherefore rejoice?—what conquests brings he home?

What tributaries follow him to Rome,  
To grace in captive bonds his chariot wheels?  
You blocks, you stones, you worse than senseless things!

O, you hard hearts! you cruel men of Rome!  
Knew you not Pompey? many a time and oft,  
Have you climb'd up to walls and battlements,  
To tow'rs and windows, yea, to chimney tops,  
Your infants in your arms, and there have sat,  
The live long day, with patient expectation,  
To see great Pompey pass the streets of Rome:  
And when you saw his chariot but appear,  
Have you not made an universal shout,  
That Tiber trembled underneath his banks,  
To hear the replication of your sounds,  
Made in his concave shore?  
And do you now put on your best attire,

And do you now pull out an holiday?  
And do you now strew flowers in his way,  
That comes in triumph over Pompey's blood?  
Begone——

Run to your houses, fall upon your knees,  
Pray to the gods to intermit the plague,  
That needs must light on this ingratitude.

*Dec. B.* Go, go, good countrymen.

[*Exeunt PLEBEIANS.*]

Go you down that way, towards the capitol,  
This way will I; disrobe the images,  
If you do find them deck'd with ceremonies.  
These growing feathers, pluck'd from Cæsar's wing,  
Will make him fly an ordinary pitch,  
Who else would soar above the view of men,  
And keep us all in servile fearfulness.

[*Exeunt severally.*]

*Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY for the Course, CALPHURNIA, DECIUS BRUTUS, CASSIUS, CASCA, a SOOTH-SAYER, TREBONIUS, &c.*

*Cæs.* Calphurnia——

*Casca.* Peace, ho! Cæsar speaks.

*Cæs.* Calphurnia——

*Culp.* Here, my lord.

*Cæs.* Stand you directly in Antonius' way,  
When he doth run his course——Antonius——

*Ant.* Caesar, my lord.

*Cæs.* Forget not in your speed, Antonius,  
To touch Calphurnia; for our elders say,  
The barren, touched in this holy chase,  
Shake off their sterile curse.

*Ant.* I shall remember.

When Cæsar says, " Do this," it is perform'd.

*Cæs.* Set on, and leave no ceremony out.

*Sooth.* Cæsar!

*Cæs.* Ha! who calls?

*Casca.* Bid every noise be still; peace yet again.

*Cæs.* Who is it in the press, that calls on me ?  
I hear a tongue shriller than all the music,  
Cry, "Cæsar!" Speak; Cæsar is turn'd to hear.

*Sooth.* Beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* What man is that?

*Bru.* A soothsayer bids you beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* Set him before me; let me see his face.

*Cas.* Fellow, come from the throng, look upon Cæsar.

*Cæs.* What say'st thou to me, now? speak once again.

*Sooth.* Beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* He is a dreamer, let us leave him; pass.

[*Exeunt CÆSAR and TRAIN.*]

*Cas.* Will you go see the order of the course?

*Bru.* Not I.

*Cas.* I pray you, do.

*Bru.* I am not gamesome; I do lack some part  
Of that quick spirit that is in Antony:  
Let me not hinder, Cassius, your desires;  
I'll leave you.

*Cas.* Brutus, I do observe you now of late;  
I have not from your eyes that gentleness  
And show of love, as I was wont to have:  
You bear too stubborn and too strange a hand,  
Over your friend that loves you.

*Bru.* Cassius,

Be not deceiv'd: if I have veil'd my look,  
I turn the trouble of my countenance,  
Merely upon myself. Vexed I am,  
Of late, with passions of some difference,  
Conceptions only proper to myself;  
Which gives some foil, perhaps, to my behaviour:  
But let not therefore my good friends be griev'd,  
Among which number, Cassius, be you one;  
Nor construe any farther my neglect,

Than that poor Brutus, with himself at war,  
Forgets the shows of love to other men.

*Cas.* Then, Brutus, I have much mistook your passion,

By means whereof this breast of mine hath buried  
Thoughts of great value, worthy cogitations.  
Tell me, good Brutus, can you see your face?

*Bru.* No, Cassius; for the eye sees not itself,  
But by reflection from some other thing.

*Cas.* 'Tis just,  
And it is very much lamented, Brutus,  
That you have no such mirror as will turn  
Your hidden worthiness into your eye,  
That you might see your shadow. I have heard,  
Where many of the best respect in Rome,  
(Except immortal Cæsar) speaking of Brutus,  
And groaning underneath this age's yoke,  
Have wish'd, that noble Brutus had his eyes.

*Bru.* Into what dangers would you lead me, Cassius,  
That you would have me seek into myself,  
For that which is not in me?

*Cas.* Therefore, good Brutus, be prepar'd to hear;  
And since you know you cannot see yourself,  
So well as by reflection; I, your glass,  
Will modestly discover to yourself,  
That of yourself, which yet you know not of.  
And be not jealous of me, gentle Brutus:  
Were I a common laugher, or did use  
To stale with ordinary oaths my love,  
To every new protestor; if you know,  
That I do fawn on men, and hug them hard,  
And after scandal them; or if you know  
That I profess myself in banqueting  
To all the rout, then hold me dangerous.

[*Flourish and Shouts.*

*Bru.* What means this shouting? I do fear the people  
Chuse Cæsar for their king.

*Cas.* Ay, do you fear it?  
 Then must I think you would not have it so.

*Bru.* I would not, Cassius; yet I love him well.  
 But wherefore do you hold me here so long?  
 What is it, that you would impart to me?  
 If it be aught toward the general good,  
 Set honour in one eye, and death i'th' other,  
 And I will look on both indifferently:  
 For let the gods so speed me, as I love  
 The name of honour, more than I fear death.

*Cas.* I know that virtue to be in you, Brutus,  
 As well as I do know your outward favour.  
 Well, honour is the subject of my story:  
 I cannot tell what you and other men  
 Think of this life; but for my single self,  
 I had as lief not be, as live to be  
 In awe of such a thing as I myself.  
 I was born free as Cæsar, so were you;  
 We both have fed as well; and we can both  
 Endure the winter's cold, as well as he.  
 For once, upon a raw and gusty day,  
 The troubled Tiber chafing with his shores,  
 Cæsar says to me, "Dar'st thou, Cassius, now,  
 Leap in with me into this angry flood,  
 And swim to yonder point?" — Upon the word,  
 Accoutréed as I was, I plunged in,  
 And bade him follow: so indeed he did:  
 The torrent roar'd, and we did buffet it,  
 With lusty sinews, throwing it aside,  
 And stemming it with hearts of controversy.  
 But ere we could arrive the point propos'd,  
 Cæsar cry'd, "Help me, Cassius, or I sink."  
 I, as Æneas, our great ancestor,  
 Did from the flames of Troy, upon his shoulder,  
 The old Anchises bear, so, from the waves of Tiber,  
 Did I the tired Cæsar: and this man  
 Is now become a god; and Cassius is

A wretched creature, and must bend his body,  
 If Cæsar carelessly but nod on him.  
 He had a fever, when he was in Spain,  
 And when the fit was on him, I did mark  
 How he did shake : 'tis true, this god did shake ;  
 His coward lips did from their colour fly,  
 And that same eye, whose bend doth awe the world,  
 Did lose its lustre ; I did hear him groan :  
 Ay, and that tongue of his, that bade the Romans  
 Mark him, and write his speeches in their books,  
 Alas ! it cry'd——“ Give me some drink, Titinius”—  
 As a sick girl. Ye gods, it doth amaze me  
 A man of such a feeble temper, should  
 So get the start of the majestic world,  
 And bear the palm alone.      [Shout.—Flourish.

*Bru.* Another general shout !  
 I do believe, that these applauses are  
 For some new honours that are heap'd on Cæsar.

*Cas.* Why, man, he doth bestride the narrow  
 world,  
 Like a Colossus ; and we petty men  
 Walk under his huge legs, and peep about  
 To find ourselves dishonourable graves.  
 Men at sometimes are masters of their fates :  
 The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,  
 But in ourselves, that we are underlings.  
 Brutus and Cæsar ! what should be in that Cæsar ?  
 Why should that name be sounded more than yours ?  
 Write them together, yours is as fair a name :  
 Sound them, it doth become the mouth as well :  
 Weigh them, it is as heavy : conjure with them,  
 Brutus will start a spirit, as soon as Cæsar.  
 Now, in the name of all the gods at once,  
 Upon what meat doth this our Cæsar feed,  
 That he is grown so great ? Age, thou art sham'd  
 Rome, thou hast lost the breed of noble bloods.  
 When went there by an age, since the great flood,  
 But it was fam'd with more than with one man ?

When could they say, till now, that talk'd of Rome,  
 That her wide walls encompass'd but one man?  
 Oh ! you and I have heard our fathers say,  
 There was a Brutus once, that would have brook'd  
 Th'eternal devil to keep his state in Rome,  
 As easily as a king.

*Bru.* That you do love me, I am nothing jealous ;  
 What you would work me to, I have some aim ;  
 How I have thought of this, and of these times,  
 I shall recount hereafter : for this present,  
 I would not (so with love I might entreat you)  
 Be any further mov'd. What you have said,  
 I will consider ; what you have to say,  
 I will with patience hear ; and find a time  
 Both meet to hear, and answer such high things.

*Cas.* I am glad that my weak words  
 Have struck but thus much show of fire from Brutus.

*Bru.* The games are done, and Cæsar is returning.

*Cas.* As they pass by, pluck Casca by the sleeve,  
 And he will, after his sour fashion, tell you,  
 What hath proceeded worthy note to-day.

*Bru.* I will do so ;

### *Enter CÆSAR and his TRAIN.*

But look you, Cassius,—

The angry spot doth glow on Cæsar's brow,  
 And all the rest look like a chidden train.

*Cas.* Casca will tell us what the matter is.

*Cæs.* Antonius—

*Ant.* Cæsar !

*Cæs.* Let me have men about me that are fat,  
 Sleekheaded men, and such as sleep o' nights :  
 Yon Cassius has a lean and hungry look.  
 He thinks too much : such men are dangerous.

*Ant.* Fear him not, Cæsar, he's not dangerous :  
 He is a noble Roman, and well given.

*Cæs.* Would he were fatter ; but I fear him not :  
 Yet, if my name were liable to fear,

I do not know the man I should avoid,  
So soon as that spare Cassius. He reads much;  
He is a great observer; and he looks  
Quite through the deeds of men. He loves no plays,  
As thou dost, Antony; he hears no music:  
Seldom he smiles; and smiles in such a sort,  
As if he mock'd himself, and scorn'd his spirit,  
That could be mov'd to smile at any thing.  
Such men as he be never at heart's ease,  
Whilst they behold a greater than themselves;  
And therefore are they very dangerous.  
I rather tell thee what is to be fear'd,  
Than what I fear: for always I am Cæsar.  
Come, tell me truly, what thou think'st of him.

[*Exeunt CÆSAR and his TRAIN.*

*Casca.* You pull'd me by the cloak; would you speak with me?

*Bru.* Ay, Casca, tell us what hath chanc'd, to-day, That Cæsar looks so sad.

*Casca.* Why, you were with him, were you not?

*Bru.* I should not then ask Casca what had chanc'd.

*Casca.* Why, there was a crown offer'd him; and being offered him, he put it by with the back of his hand, thus, and then the people fell a-shouting.

*Bru.* What was the second noise for?

*Casca.* Why, for that too.

*Cas.* They shouted thrice, what was the last cry for?

*Casca.* Why, for that too.

*Bru.* Was the crown offered him three times?

*Casca.* Ay, marry, was't, and he put it by thrice, every time gentler than the other; and at every putting by mine honest neighbours shouted.

*Cas.* Who offered him the crown?

*Casca.* Why, Antony.

*Bru.* Tell us the manner of it, gentle Casca.

*Casca.* I can as well be hanged, as tell the manner of it; it was mere foolery, I did not mark it. I saw

Mark Antony offer him the crown ; and, as I told you, he put it by once ; but for all that, to my thinking, he would fain have had it. Then he offered it to him again : then he put it by again ; but to my thinking, he was very loath to lay his fingers off it. And then he offered it a third time : he put it the third time by ; and still as he refused it, the rabble-men hooted, and clapped their chopt hands, and threw up their sweaty nightcaps, and uttered such a deal of stinking breath, because Cæsar refused the crown, that it had almost choked Cæsar ; for he swooned, and fell down at it : and for mine own part, I durst not laugh, for fear of opening my lips, and receiving the bad air.

*Cas.* But soft, I pray you : what ! did Cæsar swoon ?

*Casca.* He fell down in the market-place, and foamed at mouth, and was speechless.

*Bru.* 'Tis very like ; he hath the falling sickness.

*Cas.* No, Cæsar has it not ; but you and I, And honest Casca, we have the falling sickness.

*Casca.* I know not what you mean by that ; but I am sure Cæsar fell down ; if the tag-rag people did not clap him and hiss him, according as he pleased and displeased them, as they used to do the players in the theatre, I am no true man.

*Bru.* What said he, when he came unto himself ?

*Casca.* Marry, before he fell down, when he perceived the common herd was glad he refused the crown, he plucked me ope his doublet, and offered them his throat to cut : an' I had been a man of any occupation, if I would not have taken him at a word, I would I might go to hell among the rogues ! and so he fell. When he came to himself again, he said, " If he had done, or said any thing amiss, he desired their worships to think it was his infirmity." Three or four wenches, where I stood, cried, Alas, good soul ! —and forgave him with all their hearts : but there's

no heed to be taken of them ; if Cæsar had stabb'd their mothers, they would have done no less.

*Bru.* And after that, he came, thus sad, away ?

*Casca.* Ay.

*Cas.* Did Cicero say any thing ?

*Casca.* Ay, he spoke Greek.

*Cas.* To what effect ?

*Casca.* Nay, an' I tell you that, I'll ne'er look you i'th' face again. But those, that understood him, smiled at one another, and shook their heads ; but for mine own part, it was Greek to me. There was more foolery yet, if I could remember it.

*Cas.* Will you sup with me, to-night, Casca ?

*Casca.* No, I'm promis'd forth.

*Cas.* Will you dine with me to-morrow ?

*Casca.* Ay, if I be alive, and your mind hold, and your dinner be worth the eating.

*Cas.* Good, I will expect you.

*Casca.* Do so ; farewell both. [Exit.

*Bru.* What a blunt fellow is this grown to be !

He was quick mettle, when he went to school.

*Cas.* So he is now in execution

Of any bold or noble enterprize.

However he puts on his tardy form ;

This rudeness is a sauce to his good wit,

Which gives men stomach to digest his words,

With better appetite.

*Bru.* And so it is : for this time I will leave you, To-morrow, if you please to speak with me, I will come home to you ; or, if you will, Come home to me, and I will wait for you.

*Cas.* I will do so ; till then think on the world.

*Bru.* Till then, my noble friend, chew upon this ; Brutus had rather be a villager, Than to repute himself a son of Rome, Under such hard conditions, as this time Is like to lay upon us. [Exit BRUTUS.

*Cas.* Well, Brutus, thou art noble ; yet I see,

Tiny honourable metal may be wrought  
From what it is dispos'd : therefore 'tis meet,  
That noble minds keep ever with their likes :  
For who so firm, that cannot be seduc'd ?  
Cæsar doth bear me hard : but he loves Brutus.  
If I were Brutus now, and he were Cassius,  
He should not humour me—I will, this night,  
In several hands, in at his windows throw,  
As if they came from several citizens,  
Writings, all tending to the great opinion  
That Rome holds of his name : wherein obscurely  
Cæsar's ambition shall be glanced at.  
And, after this, let Cæsar seat him sure ;  
For we will shake him, or worse days endure.

[Exit.]

## ACT THE SECOND.

## SCENE I.

*A Street in Rome.*

*Enter CASCA, his Sword drawn, and TREBONIUS meeting him.*

*Tre.* Good even, Casca : brought you Cæsar home ?

Why are you breathless, and why stare you so ?

*Casca.* Are you not mov'd, when all the sway of earth

Shakes like a thing unfirm ? O, Trebonius !

I have seen tempests, when the scolding winds

Have riv'd the knotty oaks : and I have seen  
 Th' ambitious ocean swell and rage, and foam  
 To be exalted with the threa'tning clouds ;  
 But never till to night, never till now,  
 Did I go through a tempest dropping fire.  
 Either there is a civil strife in heav'n, [Thunder.  
 Or else the world, too saucy with the gods,  
 Incenses them to send destruction.

*Tre.* Why, saw you any thing more wonderful ?

*Casca.* A common slave, you know him well by  
 sight,

Held up his left hand, which did flame and burn,  
 Like twenty torches join'd ; and yet his hand,  
 Not sensible of fire, remain'd unscorch'd.  
 Besides, (I ha' not since put up my sword)  
 Against the capitol I met a lion,  
 Who glar'd upon me, and went surly by,  
 Without annoying me.  
 And, yesterday, the bird of night did sit,  
 Ev'n at noon day, upon the market place,  
 Hooting and shrieking. When these prodigies  
 Do so conjointly meet, let not men say,  
 That they are natural.

For, I believe, they are portentous things,  
 Unto the climate that they point upon.

*Tre.* Indeed, it is a strange disposed time ;  
 But men may construe things after their fashion,  
 Clean from the purpose of the things themselves.  
 Comes Cæsar to the capitol to-morrow ?

*Casca.* He doth ; for he did bid Antonius  
 Send word to you to meet him there, to-morrow.

[Thunder.

*Tre.* Good night, then, Casca, this disturbed sky  
 Is not to walk in.

*Casca.* Farewell, Trebonius. [Exit TREBONIUS.

Enter CASSIUS.

*Cas.* Who's there ?

*Casca.* A Roman.

*Cas.* Casca by your voice.

*Casca.* Your ear is good, Cassius, what night is this !

*Cas.* A very pleasing night to honest men.

*Casca.* Who ever knew the heavens menace so ?

*Cas.* Those, that have known the earth so full of faults.

For my part I have walk'd about the streets,  
Submitting me unto the perilous night ;  
And when the cross blue lightning seem'd to open  
The breast of heaven, I did present myself,  
Ev'n in the aim and very flash of it.

*Casca.* But wherefore did you so much tempt the heavens ?

It is the part of men to fear and tremble,  
When the most mighty gods, by tokens, send  
Such dreadful heralds to astonish us.

*Cas.* You are dull, Casca ; and those sparks of life,  
That should be in a Roman, you do want,  
Or else you use not ;  
Now could I, Casca, name to thee a man,  
Most like this dreadful night ;  
That thunders, lightens, opens graves, and roars,  
As doth the lion in the capitol ;  
A man no mightier than thyself or me,  
In personal action ; yet prodigious grown,  
And fearful as these strange eruptions are.

*Casca.* "Tis Cæsar that you mean, is it not, Cassius ?

*Cas.* Let it be who it is ; for Romans now  
Have thewes and limbs like to their ancestors :  
But woe the while ! our fathers' minds are dead,  
And we are govern'd with our mothers' spirits ;  
Our yoke and suff'rance show us womanish.

*Casca.* Indeed, they say, the senators, to-morrow,  
Mean to establish Cæsar as a king :

And he shall wear his crown by sea and land,  
In every place, save here in Italy.

*Cas.* I know were I will wear this dagger, then :  
Cassius from bondage will deliver Cassius.  
Therein, ye gods, you make the weak most strong ;  
Therein, ye gods, you tyrants do defeat :  
Nor stony tower, nor walls of beaten brass,  
Nor airless dungeon, nor strong links of iron,  
Can be retentive to the strength of spirit :  
But life being weary of these worldly bars,  
Never lacks power to dismiss itself.  
If I know this, know all the world besides,  
That part of tyranny, that I do bear,  
I can shake off at pleasure.

*Casca.* So can I :  
So every bondman in his own hand bears,  
The power to cancel his captivity.

*Cas.* And why should Cæsar be a tyrant, then ?  
Poor man ! I know, he would not be a wolf,  
But that he sees the Romans are but sheep ;  
He were no lion, were not Romans hinds.  
Those, that with haste will make a mighty fire,  
Begin it with weak straws. What trash is Rome !  
What rubbish, and what offal ! when it serves  
For the base matter to illuminate  
So vile a thing as Cæsar ! But, oh grief !  
Where hast thou led me ? I, perhaps, speak this  
Before a willing bondman ; then I know  
My answer must be made. But I am arm'd,  
And dangers are to me indifferent.

*Casca.* You speak to Casca, and to such a man,  
That is no fleering tell-tale. Hold my hand ;  
Be factious for redress of all these griefs,  
And I will set this foot of mine as far,  
As who goes farthest.

*Cas.* There's a bargain made,  
Now know you, Casca, I have mov'd already,  
Some certain of the noblest minded Romans,

To undergo, with me, an enterprize,  
 Of honourable dang'rous consequence ;  
 And I do know, by this they stay for me  
 In Pompey's porch.

*Enter CINNA.*

*Casca.* Stand close a while, for here comes one in haste.

*Cas.* 'Tis Cinna ; I do know him by his gait ;  
 He is a friend. Cinna, where haste you so ?

*Cin.* To find out you :—Who's that, Metellus Cimber ?

*Cas.* No ; it is Casca, one incorporate  
 To our attempts.—Am I not staid for, Cinna ?

*Cin.* Yes, you are.—

O Cassius ! could you win the noble Brutus  
 To our party—

*Cas.* Be you content.—Good Cinna, take this paper :—  
 And look you lay it in the prætor's chair,  
 Where Brutus may but find it ; and throw this  
 In at his window ; set this up with wax  
 Upon old Brutus' statue. All this done,  
 Repair to Pompey's porch, where you shall find us.—

Is Decius Brutus and Trebonius there ?

*Cin.* All but Metellus Cimber, and he's gone  
 To seek you at your house. Well, I will hie,  
 And so bestow these papers as you bid me.

[*Exit CINNA.*]

*Cas.* Come, Casca, you and I will, yet, ere day,  
 See Brutus at his house ; three parts of him  
 Are ours already, and the man entire,  
 Upon the next encounter, yields him ours. [*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.

*BRUTUS' Garden.**Enter BRUTUS.*

*Bru.* What, Lucius, ho !  
I cannot, by the progress of the stars,  
Give guess how near to day—Lucius, I say !  
I would it were my fault to sleep so soundly.  
When, Lucius, when ? awake, I say—what, Lucius !

*Enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* Call'd you, my lord ?  
*Bru.* Get me a taper in my study, Lucius :  
When it is lighted, come and call me here.  
*Luc.* I will, my lord. [Exit.  
*Bru.* It must be by his death ; and, for my part,  
I know no personal cause to spurn at him ;  
But for the general. He would be crown'd—  
How that might change his nature ? there's the ques-  
tion—

It is the bright day that brings forth the adder ;  
And that craves wary walking—Crown him—that—  
And then I grant we put a sting in him,  
That at his will he may do danger with.  
Th' abuse of greatness is, when it disjoins  
Remorse from power : and, to speak truth of Cæsar,  
I have not known when his affections sway'd,  
More than his reason. But 'tis a common proof,  
That lowliness is young ambition's ladder,  
Whereto the climber upwards turns his face ;  
But when he once attains the upmost round,  
He then unto the ladder turns his back,

Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees,  
 By which he had ascended. So Cæsar may :  
 Then, lest he may, prevent. And since the quarrel  
 Will bear no colour, for the thing he is,  
 Fashion it thus ; that what he is, augmented,  
 Would run to these, and these extremities :  
 And, therefore, think him as a serpent's egg,  
 Which, hatch'd, would, as his kind, grow mischievous ;  
 And kill him in the shell.

*Enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* The taper burneth in your closet, sir.  
 Searching the window for a flint, I found  
 This paper, thus seal'd up ; and, I am sure,  
 It did not lie there when I went to bed.

[*Gives him a Letter.*]

*Bru.* Get you to bed again, it is not day :  
 Is not to-morrow, boy, the ides of March ?

*Luc.* I know not, sir.

*Bru.* Look in the calendar, and bring me word.

*Luc.* I will, sir.

[*Exit.*]

*Bru.* The exhalations whizzing in the air,

[*Lightning.*]

Give so much light, that I may read by them.

[*Opens the Letter, and reads.*]

*Brutus, thou sleep'st, awake, and see thyself :*

*Shall Rome—speak, strike, redress.*

*Brutus, thou sleep'st ; awake.*

Such instigations have been often dropp'd,  
 Where I have took them up.

*Shall Rome—thus must I piece it out :*

*Shall Rome stand under one man's awe? what! Rome!*

My ancestors did from the streets of Rome,  
 The Tarquin drive, when he was call'd a king.

*Speak, strike, redress—Am I entreated then  
 To speak and strike? O Rome! I make the promise,*

If the redress will follow, thou receiv'st  
Thy full petition, at the hand of Brutus !

*Enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* Sir, March is wasted fourteen days.

[*Knocks within.*

*Bru.* 'Tis good. Go to the gate ; somebody knocks.

[*Exit LUCIUS.*

Since Cassius first did whet me against Cæsar,  
I have not slept—

Between the acting of a dreadful thing,  
And the first motion, all the interim is  
Like a phantasma, or a hideous dream :  
The genius and the mortal instruments  
Are then in council ; and the state of man,  
Like to a little kingdom, suffers then,  
The nature of an insurrection.

*Enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* Sir, 'tis your brother Cassius at the door,  
Who doth desire to see you.

*Bru.* Is he alone ?

*Luc.* No, sir, there are more with him.

*Bru.* Do you know them ?

*Luc.* No, sir ; their faces are buried in their robes,  
That by no means I may discover them,  
By any mark of favour.

*Bru.* Let them enter.

[*Exit LUCIUS.*

They are the faction.—O conspiracy !

Sham'st thou to show thy dangerous brow by night,  
When evils are most free ? O then, by day  
Where wilt thou find a cavern dark enough,  
To mask thy monstrous visage ; seek none, conspiracy,  
Hide it in smiles and affability ;  
For if thou put thy native semblance on,  
Not Erebus itself were dim enough  
To hide thee from prevention.

*Enter Cassius, Casca, Decius, Cinna, Metellus,  
and Trebonius.*

*Cas.* I think, we are too bold upon your rest;  
Good morrow, Brutus, do we trouble you?

*Bru.* I have been up this hour, awake all night.  
Know I these men, that come along with you?

[*Aside.*]

*Cas.* Yes, every man of them, and no man here,  
But honours you; and every one doth wish  
You had but that opinion of yourself,  
Which every noble Roman bears of you.  
This is Trebonius.

*Bru.* He is welcome hither.

*Cas.* This is Decius Brutus.

*Bru.* He is welcome, too.

*Cas.* This Casca; this Cinna;  
And this, Metellus Cimber.

*Bru.* They are all welcome.  
What watchful cares do interpose themselves,  
Betwixt your eyes and night?

*Cas.* Shall I entreat a word? [They whisper.]

*Dec.* Here lies the east: Doth not the day break  
here?

*Casca.* No.

*Cin.* O pardon, sir, it doth; and yon grey lines,  
That fret the clouds, are messengers of day.

*Casca.* You shall confess, that you are both de-  
ceiv'd;  
Here, as I point my sword, the sun arises,  
Which is a great way growing on the south,  
Weighing the youthful season of the year.  
Some two months hence, up higher toward the north,  
He first presents his fire, and the high east  
Stands as the capitol, directly here,

*Bru.* Give me your hands all over, one by one.

*Cas.* And let us swear our resolution.

*Bru.* No, not an oath—if that the face of men,  
The sufferance of our souls, the time's abuse,  
If these be motives weak, break off betimes,  
And every man hence to his idle bed :  
So let high-sighted tyranny range on,  
Till each man drop by lottery ;—but if these,  
As I am sure they do, bear fire enough  
To kindle cowards, and to steel with valour  
The melting spirits of women, then, countrymen,  
What need we any spur, but our own cause,  
To prick us to redress ? What other bond,  
Than secret Romans, that have spoke the word,  
And will not palter ? and what other oath,  
Than honesty to honesty engag'd,  
That this shall be, or we will fall by it ?  
Swear priests and cowards, and such suffering souls,  
That welcome wrongs ; unto bad causes swear  
Such creatures as men doubt ; but do not stain  
The even virtue of our enterprize,  
Nor th' insuppressive metal of our spirits,  
To think, that, or our cause, or our performance,  
Did need an oath. When ev'ry drop of blood,  
That ev'ry Roman bears, and nobly bears,  
Is guilty of a several bastardy,  
If he doth break the smallest particle,  
Of any promise that hath pass'd his lips.

*Cas.* But what of Cicero ? shall we sound him ?  
I think he will stand very strong with us.

*Casca.* Let us not leave him out.

*Cin.* No, by no means.

*Met.* O, let us have him, for his silver hairs  
Will purchase us a good opinion,  
And buy men's voices to commend our deeds.

*Bru.* O, name him not ; let us not break with him ;  
For he will never follow any thing  
That other men begin.

*Cas.* Then leave him out.

*Casca.* Indeed he is not fit.

*Dec.* Shall no man else be touch'd, but only  
Cæsar?

*Cas.* Decius, well urg'd; I think it is not meet,  
Mark Antony, so well-belov'd of Cæsar,  
Should outlive Cæsar: we shall find of him  
A shrewd contriver;—which, to prevent,  
Let Antony and Cæsar fall together.

*Bru.* Our course will seem too bloody, Caius  
Cassius,

To cut the head off, and then hack the limbs;  
Like wrath in death, and envy afterwards:  
For Antony is but a limb of Cæsar.

Let us be sacrificers, but not butchers, Caius.  
We all stand up against the spirit of Cæsar,  
And in the spirit of man, there is no blood:—  
Oh, that we then could come by Cæsar's spirit,  
And not dismember Cæsar! but alas!

Cæsar must bleed for it.—And, gentle friends,  
Let's kill him boldly, but not wrathfully;  
Let's carve him as a dish fit for the gods,  
Not hew him as a carcase fit for hounds.  
And this shall make

Our purpose necessary, not envious:  
Which so appearing to the common eyes,  
We shall be called purgers, not murderers.  
And, for Mark Antony, think not of him,  
For he can do no more than Cæsar's arm,  
When Cæsar's head is off.

*Cas.* Yet do I fear him;  
For, in th' ingrafted love he bears to Cæsar—

*Bru.* Alas, good Cassius, do not think of him:  
If he loves Cæsar, all that he can do,  
Is to himself, take thought, and die for Cæsar;  
And that were much, he should; for he is giv'n  
To sports, to wildness, and much company.

*Tre.* There is no fear in him ; let him not die ;  
For he will live and laugh at this hereafter.

[Clock strikes Three.]

*Bru.* Peace ! count the clock.

*Tre.* Tis time to part.

*Cas.* The clock has stricken three.

*Casca.* But it is doubtful yet,

If Cæsar will come forth to-day, or no ;  
For he is superstitious grown of late.  
It may be, these apparent prodigies,  
The unaccustom'd terrors of this night,  
And the persuasion of his augurers,  
May hold him from the capitol to-day.

*Dec.* Never fear that ; if he be so resolv'd,  
I can o'ersway him : for he loves to hear,  
That unicorns may be betray'd with trees,  
And bears with glasses, elephants with holes,  
Lions with toils, and men with flatterers.  
He says, he does ; being then most flattered.  
Leave me to work ;  
For I can give his humour the true bent ;  
And I will bring him to the capitol.

*Cas.* Nay, we will all of us be there to fetch him.

*Bru.* By the eighth hour ; is that the uttermost ?

*Cin.* Be that the uttermost, and fail not then.

*Met.* Caius Ligarius doth bear Cæsar hard,  
Who rated him for speaking well of Pompey ;  
I wonder none of you have thought of him.

*Bru.* Now, good Metellus, go along to him :  
He loves me well ; and I have given him reasons ;  
Send him but hither, and I'll fashion him.

*Cas.* The morning comes upon's ; we will leave  
you, Brutus ;  
And, friends, disperse yourselves ; but all remember  
What you have said, and show yourselves true Ro-  
mans.

*Bru.* Good gentlemen, look fresh and merrily ;  
Let not our looks put on our purposes ;

But bear it, as our Roman actors do,  
With untir'd spirits, and formal constancy ;  
And so good morrow to you every one.

[*Exeunt all but BRUTUS.*

*Enter PORTIA.*

*Por.* Brutus, my lord!

*Bru.* Portia, what mean you ?—wherefore rise you now ?

It is not for your health, thus to commit  
Your weak condition to the raw cold morning.

*Por.* Nor for yours neither.—You've ungently,  
Brutus,

Stolen from my bed : and yesternight at supper,  
You suddenly arose, and walk'd about,  
Sighing and musing, with your arms across ;  
And, when I ask'd you, what the matter was,  
You star'd upon me with ungentle looks.  
Yet I insisted, yet you answer'd not ;  
But, with an angry wafture of your hand,  
Gave sign for me to leave you. So I did,  
Hoping it was but the effect of humour ;  
Which sometime hath his hour with every man.  
It will not let you eat, nor talk, nor sleep ;  
And could it work so much upon your shape,  
As it hath much prevail'd on your condition,  
I should not know you, Brutus.—Dear my lord,  
Make me acquainted with your cause of grief.

*Bru.* I am not well in health, and that is all.

*Por.* Brutus is wise ; and were he not in health,  
He would embrace the means to come by it.

*Bru.* Why, so I do—Good Portia, go to bed.

*Por.* What, is Brutus sick ?

And will he steal out of his wholesome bed,  
To dare the vile contagion of the night,  
And tempt the rheumy and unpurged air,  
To add unto his sickness ? No, my Brutus,  
You have some sick offence within your mind,

Which, by the right and virtue of my place,  
I ought to know of: and, upon my knees,  
I charm you, by my once commended beauty,  
By all your vows of love, and that great vow,  
Which did incorporate and made us one,  
That you unfold to me, yourself, your half,  
Why you are heavy? and what men to-night  
Have had resort to you?—for here have been  
Some six or seven, who did hide their faces,  
Even from darkness.

*Bru.* Kneel not, gentle Portia.

*Por.* I should not need, if you were gentle Brutus.  
Within the bond of marriage, tell me, Brutus,  
Is it excepted, I should know no secrets  
That appertain to you? am I yourself,  
But, as it were, in sort or limitation?  
To keep with you at meals, consort your bed,  
And talk to you sometimes? Dwell I but in the  
suburbs  
Of your good pleasure? If it be no more,  
Portia is Brutus' harlot, not his wife.

*Bru.* You are my true and honourable wife;  
As dear to me, as are the ruddy drops  
That visit my sad heart.

*Por.* If this were true, then should I know this se-  
cret.—

I grant, I am a woman; but withal,  
A woman that Lord Brutus took to wife.  
I grant, I am a woman; but withal,  
A woman well reputed; Cato's daughter.  
Think you, I am no stronger than my sex,  
Being so father'd, and so husbanded?  
Tell me your counsels; I will not disclose them.  
I have made strong proof of my constancy,  
Giving myself a voluntary wound,  
Here, in the arm:—Can I bear that with patience,  
And not my husband's secrets?

*Bru.* O ye gods,

Render me worthy of this noble wife ! [Knock.  
 Hark ! hark ! one knocks—Portia, go in a while ;  
 And, by and by, thy bosom shall partake  
 The secrets of my heart. [Exeunt.

## SCENE III.

CÆSAR's Palace.

*Thunder and Lightning.**Enter JULIUS CÆSAR.*

*Cæs.* Nor heaven, nor earth, have been at peace to-night ;  
 Thrice hath Calphurnia in her sleep cry'd out,  
 " Help, ho ! they murder Cæsar !"—Who's within ?

*Enter a SERVANT.**Serv.* My lord.*Cæs.* Go, bid the priests do present sacrifice ;  
 And bring me their opinions of success.*Serv.* I will, my lord.

[Exit.]

*Enter CALPHURNIA.**Cal.* What mean you, Cæsar ? think you to walk forth ?

You shall not stir out of your house to-day.

*Cæs.* Cæsar shall forth ;—the things, that threaten'd me,

Ne'er look'd but on my back : when they shall see The face of Cæsar, they are vanished.

*Cal.* Cæsar, I never stood on ceremonies, Yet now they fright me :—There is one within, (Besides the things that we have heard and seen) Recounts most horrid sights seen by the watch ;

That graves have yawn'd, and yielded up their dead.  
O Cæsar ! these things are beyond all use,  
And I do fear them.

*Cæs.* What can be avoided,  
Whose end is purpos'd by the mighty gods ?  
Yet Cæsar shall go forth : for these predictions  
Are to the world in general, as to Cæsar.

*Cal.* When beggars die, there are no comets seen ?  
The heav'n's themselves blaze forth the death of  
princes.

*Cæs.* Cowards die many times before their deaths ;  
The valiant never taste of death but once :  
Of all the wonders that I yet have heard,  
It seems to me most strange that men should fear :  
Seeing that death, a necessary end,  
Will come, when it will come.

*Enter a SERVANT.*

What say the Augurs ?

*Serv.* They would not have you to stir forth, to-  
day.

Plucking the entrails of an offering forth,  
They could not find a heart within the beast.

[*Exit SERVANT.*

*Cæs.* The gods do this in shame of cowardice :  
Cæsar should be a beast without a heart,  
If he should stay at home, to-day, for fear.  
No, Cæsar shall not.

*Cal.* Alas, my lord,  
Your wisdom is consum'd in confidence :  
Do not go forth, to-day ; call it my fear,  
That keeps you in the house, and not your own.  
We'll send Mark Antony to the senate-house,  
And he will say, you are not well to-day :  
Let me, upon my knee, prevail in this.

*Cæs.* Mark Antony shall say, I am not well ;  
And, for thy humour, I will stay at home.

*Enter DECIUS.*

Here's Decius Brutus, he shall tell them so.

*Dec.* Cæsar, all hail ! good morrow, worthy Cæsar ;

I come to fetch you to the senate-house.

*Cæs.* And you are come in very happy time,  
To bear my greeting to the senators,  
And tell them that I will not come to-day :  
Cannot, is false ; and that I dare not, falser ;  
I will not come, to-day ; tell them so, Decius.

*Cal.* Say, he is sick.

*Cæs.* Shall Cæsar send a lie ?  
Have I in conquest stretch'd mine arm so far,  
To be afraid to tell grey beards the truth ?  
Decius, go, tell them, Cæsar will not come.

*Dec.* Most mighty Cæsar, let me know some cause,  
Lest I be laugh'd at, when I tell them so.

*Cæs.* The cause is in my will, I will not come :  
That is enough to satisfy the senate.  
But for your private satisfaction,  
Because I love you, I will let you know.  
Calphurnia, here, my wife, stays me at home :  
She dreamt, last night, she saw my statue,  
Which, like a fountain, with an hundred spouts,  
Did run pure blood ; and many lusty Romans  
Came smiling, and did bathe their hands in it.  
These she applies for warnings and portents,  
And evils imminent ; and on her knee  
Hath begg'd, that I will stay at home to-day.

*Dec.* This dream is all amiss interpreted ;  
It was a vision fair and fortunate :  
Your statue, spouting blood in many pipes,  
Wherein so many smiling Romans bath'd,  
Signifies, that from you great Rome shall suck  
Reviving blood ; and that great men shall press  
For tinctures, stains, reliques, and cognisance.  
This by Calphurnia's dream is signify'd :

*Cæs.* And this way have you well expounded it.

*Dec.* I have, when you have heard what I can say;  
And know it now, the senate have concluded  
To give this day a crown to mighty Cæsar.  
If you shall send them word you will not come,  
Their minds may change. Besides, it were a mock,  
Apt to be render'd, for some one to say,  
“ Break up the senate till another time,  
When Cæsar's wife shall meet with better dreams.”  
If Cæsar hide himself, shall they not whisper,  
“ Lo ! Cæsar is afraid !  
Pardon, me, Cæsar ; for my dear, dear, love  
To your proceeding bids me tell you this :  
And reason to my love is liable.

*Cæs.* How foolish do your fears seem, now, Calphurnia!

I am ashamed I did yield to them.  
I will go.

*Enter METELLUS, CASCA, TREBONIUS, and CINNA.*

And look where Trebonius comes to fetch me.

*Pub.* Good morrow, Cæsar.

*Cæs.* Welcome, good Trebonius, welcome !  
What is't o'clock ?

*Tre.* Cæsar, 'tis strucken eight.

*Cæs.* I thank you for your pains and courtesy.

*Enter ANTONY.*

See, Antony, that revels long o' nights,  
Is notwithstanding up. Good morrow, Antony.

*Ant.* So to most noble Cæsar.

*Cæs.* Bid them prepare within :  
I am to blame to be thus waited for.  
Trebonius ! I have an hour's talk in store for you.  
Remember that you call on me to-day ;  
Be near me, that I may remember you.

*Tre.* Cæsar, I will ;—and so near will I be,

[*Aside.*

That your best friends shall wish I had been further.

*Cæs.* Good friends; go in, and taste some wine with me,  
And we, like friends, will straightway go together.

[*Exeunt.*

## ACT THE THIRD.

### SCENE I.

*A Street, near the Capitol.*

*Enter PORTIA and LUCIUS.*

*Por.* I pr'ythee, boy, run to the senate-house;  
Stay not to answer me, but get thee gone—  
Why dost thou stay?

*Luc.* To know my errand, madam.

*Por.* I would have had thee there, and here again,  
Ere I can tell thee what thou should'st do there—  
O, constancy, be strong upon my side,  
Set a huge mountain 'twixt my heart and tongue;  
I have a man's mind, but a woman's might.—  
Art thou here yet?

*Luc.* Madam, what shall I do?  
Run to the capitol, and nothing else?  
And so return to you, and nothing else?

*Por.* Yes, bring me word, boy, if thy lord look well,  
For he went sickly forth; and take good note,  
What Cæsar doth, what suitors press to him.  
Hark! boy, what noise is that?

*Luc.* I hear none, Madam.

*Por.* Pr'ythee, listen well:  
I heard a bustling rumour, like a fray;

And the wind brings it from the capitol.

*Luc.* Sooth, madam, I hear nothing.

*Enter ARTEMIDORUS.*

*Por.* Come hither, fellow; which way hast thou been?

*Art.* At mine own house, good lady.

*Por.* What is't o'clock?

*Art.* About the ninth hour, lady.

*Por.* Is Cæsar yet gone to the capitol?

*Art.* Madam, not yet;—I go to take my stand,  
To see him pass on to the capitol.

*Por.* Thou hast some suit to Cæsar, hast thou not?

*Art.* That I have, lady, if it will please Cæsar  
To be so good to Cæsar, as to hear me,  
I shall beseech him to befriend himself.

*Por.* Why, know'st thou any harm intended tow'rds  
him?

*Art.* None that I know will be, much that I fear.

Good morrow to you.

[*Exit.*]

*Por.* I must go in—Ah me! how weak a thing  
The heart of woman is!—O Brutus! Brutus!  
The heavens speed thee in thine enterprise!—  
Sure, the boy heard me—Brutus hath a suit,  
That Cæsar will not grant.—O, I grow faint—  
Run, Lucius, and commend me to my lord;  
Say, I am merry;—come to me again,  
And bring me word what he doth say to thee.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.

*The Capitol.—SENATORS seated.*

*Flourish.—CÆSAR, BRUTUS, CASSIUS, CASCA, DECIUS,  
METELLUS, TREBONIUS, CINNA, and ANTONY, dis-  
covered.*

*Cas.* Trebonius knows his time; for, look you, Bru-  
tus,

He draws Mark Antony out of his way.

[*Exeunt ANTONY and TREBONIUS.*]

*Dec.* Where is Metellus Cimber? let him go,  
And presently prefer his suit to Cæsar.

*Bru.* He is address'd; press near, and second him.

*Cin.* Casca, you are the first that rears your hand.

*Cæs.* Are we all ready? what is now amiss,  
That Cæsar and his senate must redress?

*Met.* Most high, most mighty, and most puissant  
Cæsar,

Metellus Cimber throws before thy seat  
An humble heart.

[*Kneeling.*]

*Cæs.* I must prevent thee, Cimber;  
These couchings and these lowly courtesies  
Might fire the blood of ordinary men,  
And turn pre-ordinance and first decree  
Into the law of children. Be not fond,  
To think that Cæsar bears such rebel blood,  
That will be thaw'd from the true quality  
With that, which melteth fools; I mean, sweet words;  
Low crooked court'sies, and base spaniel fawning.  
Thy brother by decree is banished;  
If thou dost bend, and pray, and fawn for him,  
I spurn thee like a cur out of my way.  
Know, Cæsar doth not wrong, nor without cause,  
Will he be satisfied.

*Met.* Is there no voice more worthy than my own,  
To sound more sweetly in great Cæsar's ear,  
For the repealing of my banish'd brother?

*Bru.* I kiss thy hand, but not in flattery, Cæsar;  
Desiring thee, that Publius Cimber may  
Have an immediate freedom of repeal.

*Cæs.* What, Brutus!

*Cas.* Pardon, Cæsar; Cæsar, pardon;  
As low as to thy foot doth Cassius fall,  
To beg enfranchisement for Publius Cimber.

*Cæs.* I could be well mov'd, if I were as you;  
If I could pray to move, prayers would move me:

But I am constant as the northern star,  
 Of whose true fix'd and resting quality,  
 There is no fellow in the firmament :  
 They are all fire, and every one doth shine ;  
 Let me a little show it, even in this ;  
 That I was constant, Cimber should be banish'd,  
 And constant do remain to keep him so.

*Cin.* O Cæsar—

*Cæs.* Hence ! wilt thou lift up Olympus ?

*Dec.* Great Cæsar—

*Cæs.* Doth not Brutus bootless kneel ?

*Casca.* Speak, hands, for me. [They stab CÆSAR.

*Cæs.* Then fall, Cæsar ! [Dies.

*Bru.* Liberty ! freedom ! — tyranny is dead —  
 Run hence, proclaim, cry it about the streets —

*Cas.* Some to the common pulpits, and cry out,  
 Liberty, freedom, and enfranchisement !

*Bru.* People, and senators ! be not affrighted ;  
 Fly not, stand still. Ambition's debt is paid.

### Enter TREBONIUS.

*Cas.* Where is Antony ?

*Tre.* Fled to his house, amaz'd.

Men, wives, and children stare, cry out, and run,  
 As it were doom'day.

*Bru.* Fates ! we will know your pleasures ;  
 That we shall die, we know ; 'tis but the time,  
 And drawing days out, that men stand upon.

*Cas.* Why, he, that cuts off twenty years of life,  
 Cuts off so many years of fearing death.

*Bru.* Grant that, and then is death a benefit.  
 So are we Cæsar's friends, that have abridg'd  
 His time of fearing death.

Now walk we forth, e'en to the market-place,  
 And, waving our red weapons o'er our heads,  
 Let's all cry, Peace ! freedom ! and liberty !

*Dec.* What, shall we forth ?

*Cas.* Ay, every man away.

Brutus shall lead, and we will grace his heels,  
With the most boldest, and best hearts of Rome.

*Enter a SERVANT.*

*Bru.* Soft, who comes here? A friend of Antony's.

*Serv.* Thus, Brutus, did my master bid me kneel;  
Thus did Mark Antony bid me fall down; [Kneeling.  
And, being prostrate, thus he bade me say.  
Brutus is noble, wise, valiant, and honest;  
Cæsar was mighty, royal, bold, and loving:  
Say, I love Brutus, and I honour him;  
Say, I fear'd Cæsar, honour'd him, and lov'd him.  
If Brutus will vouchsafe, that Antony  
May safely come to him, and be resolv'd  
How Cæsar hath deserv'd to lie in death:  
Mark Antony shall not love Cæsar dead,  
So well as Brutus living; but will follow  
The fortunes and affairs of noble Brutus,  
Thorough the hazards of this untrod state,  
With all true faith. So says my master, Antony.

*Bru.* Thy master is a wise and valiant Roman;  
I never thought him worse.  
Tell him, so please him come unto this place,  
He shall be satisfy'd; and, by my honour,  
Depart untouched.

*Serv.* I'll fetch him presently. [Exit SERVANT.

*Bru.* I know, that we shall have him well to friend.

*Cas.* I wish we may: but yet have I a mind,  
That fears him much.

*Enter ANTONY.*

*Bru.* But here he comes. Welcome, Mark Antony!

*Ant.* O mighty Cæsar, dost thou lie so low?  
Are all thy conquests, glories, triumphs, spoils,  
Shrunk to this little measure? — fare thee well.  
I know not, gentlemen, what you intend,  
Who else must be let blood, who else is rank;  
If I myself, there is no hour so fit,

As Cæsar's death's-hour ; nor no instrument  
Of half that worth, as those your swords, made rich  
With the most noble blood of all this world.  
I do beseech ye, if you bear me hard,  
Now, whilst your purpled hands do reek and smoke,  
Fulfil your pleasure. Live a thousand years,  
I shall not find myself so apt to die :  
No place will please me so, no mean of death,  
As here by Cæsar, and by you cut off,  
The choice and master-spirits of this age.

*Bru.* O Antony ! beg not your death of us :  
Though now we must appear bloody and cruel,  
As, by our hands, and this our present act,  
You see we do ; yet see you but our hands,  
Our hearts you see not, they are pitiful ;  
And pity for the general wrong of Rome,  
Hath done this deed on Cæsar : for your part,  
To you our swords have leaden points, Mark Antony ;  
And our hearts, of brothers' temper, do receive you in,  
With all kind love, good thoughts, and reverence.

*Cas.* Your voice shall be as strong as any man's,  
In the disposing of new dignities.

*Bru.* Only be patient, till we have appeas'd  
The multitude, beside themselves with fear ;  
And then we will deliver you the cause,  
Why I, that did love Cæsar when I struck him,  
Proceeded thus.

*Ant.* I doubt not of your wisdom.  
Let each man render me his bloody hand ;  
First, Marcus Brutus, will I shake with you ;  
Next, Caius Cassius, do I take your hand ;  
Now, Decius Brutus, yours ; now yours, Metellus ;  
Yours, Cinna ; and, my valiant Casca, yours ;  
Though last, not least in love, yours, good Trebonius.  
Gentlemen all—alas ! what shall I say ?  
My credit now stands on such slippery ground,  
That one of two bad ways you must conceit me,  
Either a coward, or a flatterer.

That I did love thee, Cæsar, oh, 'tis true :  
 If then thy spirit look upon us now,  
 Shall it not grieve thee, dearer than thy death,  
 To see thy Antony making his peace,  
 Shaking the bloody fingers of thy foes,  
 Most noble ! in the presence of thy corse ?  
 Had I as many eyes, as thou hast wounds,  
 Weeping as fast as they stream forth thy blood,  
 It would become me better, than to close  
 In terms of friendship with thine enemies.  
 Pardon me, Julius——here wast thou bay'd, good  
 hart :

Here didst thou fall, and here thy hunters stand,  
 Sign'd in thy spoil, and crimson'd in thy death.

*Cas.* Mark Antony——

*Ant.* Pardon me, Caius Cassius :  
 The enemies of Cæsar shall say this :  
 Then, in a friend, it is cold modesty.

*Cas.* I blame you not for praising Cæsar so,  
 But what compact mean you to have with us ?  
 Will you be prick'd in number of our friends,  
 Or shall we on, and not depend on you ?

*Ant.* Therefore I took your hands ; but was indeed,  
 Sway'd from the point, by looking down on Cæsar.  
 Friends am I with you all, and love you all ;  
 Upon this hope, that you shall give me reasons,  
 Why and wherein Cæsar was dangerous.

*Bru.* Or else this were a savage spectacle.  
 Our reasons are so full of good regard,  
 That were you, Antony, the son of Cæsar,  
 You should be satisfied.

*Ant.* That's all I seek ;  
 And am moreover suitor, that I may  
 Produce his body in the market-place,  
 And in the rostrum, as becomes a friend,  
 Speak in the order of his funeral.

*Bru.* You shall, Mark Antony.

*Cas.* Brutus, a word with you—  
You know not what you do; do not consent, [Aside.  
That Antony speak in his funeral:  
Know you how much the people may be mov'd,  
By that which he will utter?

*Bru.* By your pardon,  
I will myself into the rostrum first,  
And show the reason of our Cæsar's death.  
What Antony shall speak, I will protest  
He speaks by leave, and by permission;  
And that we are contented Cæsar shall  
Have all due rites, and lawful ceremonies:  
It shall advantage, more than do us wrong.

*Cas.* I know not what may fall, I like it not.

*Bru.* Mark Antony,  
You shall not in your funeral-speech blame us,  
But speak all good you can devise, of Cæsar;  
And say, you do't by our permission:  
Else shall you not have any hand at all,  
About his funeral. And you shall speak  
In the same rostrum whereto I am going,  
After my speech is ended.

*Ant.* Be it so;  
I do desire no more.

*Bru.* Prepare the body then, and follow us.

[*Ereunt all but ANTONY.*

*Ant.* O pardon me, thou bleeding piece of earth!  
That I am meek and gentle with these butchers.  
Thou art the ruins of the noblest man,  
That ever lived in the tide of times.  
Woe to the hand, that shed this costly blood!  
Over thy wounds now do I prophesy,  
(Which, like dumb mouths, do ope their ruby lips,  
To beg the voice and utterance of my tongue)  
A curse shall light upon the limbs of men;  
Domestic fury, and fierce civil strife,  
Shall cumber all the parts of Italy;  
Blood and destruction shall be so in use;

And dreadful objects so familiar,  
That mothers shall but smile when they behold  
Their infants quarter'd by the hands of war ;  
All pity chok'd with custom of fell deeds ;  
And Cæsar's spirit, ranging for revenge,  
With Até by his side, come hot from hell,  
Shall, in these confines, with a monarch's voice,  
Cry, Havoc ! and let slip the dogs of war ;  
That this foul deed shall smell above the earth. [Exit.]

## SCENE III.

*The Forum.*

*Enter BRUTUS, and mounts the Rostrum; CASSIUS with the PLEBEIANS.*

1 *Pleb.* The noble Brutus is ascended : silence !  
*Bru.* Be patient to the last. Romans, countrymen, and lovers ; hear me for my cause, and be silent, that you may hear. Believe me for mine honour, and have respect to mine honour, that you may believe. Censure me in your wisdom, and awake your senses, that you may the better judge. If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say, that Brutus's love to Cæsar was no less than his. If then that friend demand, why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is my answer ; not that I loved Cæsar less, but that I loved Rome more. Had you rather Cæsar were living, and die all slaves ; than that Cæsar were dead, to live all free men ! As Cæsar loved me, I weep for him ; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it ; as he was valiant, I honour him ; but as he was ambitious, I slew him. There are tears for his love, joy for his fortune, honour for his valour, and death for his ambition. Who's here so base, that would be a bondman ? if any, speak ; for him have I offended. Who is here

so rude, that would not be a Roman? if any, speak; for him have I offended? Who is here so vile, that will not love his country? if any, speak; for him have I offended.—I pause for a reply—

*All.* None, Brutus, none.

*Bru.* Then none have I offended—I have done no more to Cæsar, than you shall do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the capitol, his glory not extenuated, wherein he was worthy; nor his offences enforced, for which he suffered death. Here comes his body, mourned by Mark Antony; who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying, a place in the commonwealth; as which of you shall not? With this I depart, that as I slew my best lover, for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself, when it shall please my country to need my death.

*All.* Live, Brutus, live! live!

*1 Pleb.* Bring him with triumph home unto his house.

*2 Pleb.* Give him a statue with his ancestors.

*3 Pleb.* Let him be Cæsar.

*1 Pleb.* We'll bring him to his house,

With shouts and clamours.

*Bru.* My countrymen—

*2 Pleb.* Peace! silence! Brutus speaks.

*1 Pleb.* Peace, ho!

*Bru.* Good countrymen, let me depart alone,  
And for my sake, stay here with Antony;  
Do grace to Cæsar's corpse and grace his speech  
Tending to Cæsar's glories; which Mark Antony,  
By our permission, is allow'd to make.

I do entreat you, not a man depart,  
Save I alone, till Antony have spoke.

[*Exit.*

*Enter ANTONY and the Body.*

*1 Pleb.* Stay, ho, and let us hear Mark Antony.

*3 Pleb.* Let him go up into the public chair.

We'll hear him: noble Antony, go up.

*Ant.* For Brutus' sake, I am beholden to you.

*4 Pleb.* What does he say of Brutus?

*3 Pleb.* He says, for Brutus' sake,  
He finds himself beholden to us all.

*4 Pleb.* 'Twere best he speak no harm of Brutus  
here.

*1 Pleb.* This Cæsar was a tyrant.

*3 Pleb.* Nay, that's certain;  
We are blest, that Rome is rid of him.

*2 Pleb.* Peace, let us hear what Antony can say.

*Ant.* You gentle Romans——

*All.* Peace, ho, let us hear him.

*Ant.* Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your  
ears;

I come to bury Cæsar, not to praise him:

The evil, that men do, lives after them;

The good is oft interred with their bones;

So let it be with Cæsar; noble Brutus

Hath told you, Cæsar was ambitious;

If it were so, it was a grievous fault;

And grievously hath Cæsar answer'd it.

Here, under leave of Brutus, and the rest,

(For Brutus is an honourable man,

So are they all, all honourable men)

Come I to speak in Cæsar's funeral.

He was my friend, faithful and just to me;

But Brutus says, he was ambitious;

And Brutus is an honourable man.

He hath brought many captives home to Rome,

Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill;

Did this in Cæsar seem ambitious?

When that the poor have cry'd, Cæsar hath wept.

Ambition should be made of sterner stuff.

Yet Brutus says, he was ambitious,

And Brutus is an honourable man.

You all did see, that, on the Lupercal,

I thrice presented him a kingly crown;

Which he did thrice refuse. Was this ambition?

Yet Brutus says, he was ambitious,  
And, sure, he is an honourable man.  
I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,  
But here I am, to speak what I do know.  
You all did love him once, not without cause ;  
What cause withholds you then to mourn for him ?  
O judgment ! thou art fled to brutish beasts,  
And men have lost their reason—bear with me.  
My heart is in the coffin there with Cæsar,  
And I must pause, till it come back to me.

1 *Pleb.* Methinks there is much reason in his sayings,  
If thou consider rightly of the matter,  
Cæsar has had great wrong.

3 *Pleb.* Has he, masters ? I fear there will a worse  
come in his place.

4 *Pleb.* Mark'd ye his words ? he would not take  
the crown ; .

Therefore, 'tis certain he was not ambitious.

1 *Pleb.* If it be found so, some will dear abide it.

2 *Pleb.* Poor soul ! his eyes are red as fire, with  
weeping.

3 *Pleb.* There's not a nobler man in Rome, than  
Antony.

4 *Pleb.* Now mark him, he begins again to speak.

*Ant.* But yesterday the word of Cæsar might  
Have stood against the world ; now lies he there,  
And none so poor to do him reverence,  
O, masters, if I were dispos'd to stir  
Your hearts and minds to mutiny and rage,  
I should do Brutus wrong, and Cassius wrong :  
Who you all know, are honourable men.

I will not do them wrong : I rather chuse  
To wrong the dead, to wrong myself and you,  
Than I will wrong such honourable men.  
But here's a parchment, with the seal of Cæsar,  
I found it in his closet, 'tis his will ;  
Let but the commons hear this testament,  
(Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read)

And they would go and kiss dead Cæsar's wounds,  
And dip their napkins in his sacred blood ;  
Yea, beg a hair of him for memory,  
And, dying, mention it within their wills,  
Bequeathing it as a rich legacy  
Unto their issue.

4 *Pleb.* We'll hear the will; read it, Mark Antony.

*All.* The will, the will : we will hear Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Have patience, gentle friends, I must not  
read it ;

It is not meet you know how Cæsar lov'd you.  
You are not wood, you are not stones, but men ;  
And, being men, hearing the will of Cæsar,  
It will inflame you, it will make you mad,  
'Tis good you know not, that you are his heirs,  
For, if you should—O what would come of it !

4 *Pleb.* Read the will, we will hear it, Antony ;  
You shall read us the will, Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Will you be patient ? will you stay a while ?  
(I have overshot myself, to tell you of it)  
I fear, I wrong the honourable men,  
Whose daggers have stabb'd Cæsar—I do fear it.

4 *Pleb.* They were traitors—honourable men !

*All.* The will—the testament !

2 *Pleb.* They were villains, murderers ; the will !  
read the will !

*Ant.* You will compel me, then, to read the will :  
Then make a ring about the corpse of Cæsar,  
And let me show you him that made the will.  
Shall I descend ? and will you give me leave ?

*All.* Come down.

2 *Pleb.* Descend.

[He comes down from the Rostrum.]

3 *Pleb.* You shall have leave.

4 *Pleb.* A ring ; stand round.

1 *Pleb.* Stand from the hearse, stand from the  
body.

2 *Pleb.* Room for Antony—Most noble Antony.

*Ant.* Nay, press not so upon me, stand far off.

*All.* Stand back——room——bear back——

*Ant.* If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.

You all do know this mantle ; I remember,  
 The first time ever Cæsar put it on ;  
 'Twas on a summer's evening in his tent,  
 That day he overcame the Nervii——  
 Look ! in this place ran Cassius' dagger through :—  
 See, what a rent the envious Casca made.—  
 Through this, the well beloved Brutus stabb'd ;  
 And, as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,  
 Mark how the blood of Cæsar follow'd it !  
 As rushing out of doors, to be resolv'd  
 If Brutus so unkindly knock'd or no ?  
 For Brutus, as you know, was Cæsar's angel.  
 Judge, oh you gods ! how dearly Cæsar lov'd him,  
 This, this was the unkindest cut of all ;  
 For when the noble Cæsar saw him stab,  
 Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms,  
 Quite vanquish'd him : then burst his mighty heart ;  
 And in his mantle muffling up his face,  
 Even at the base of Pompey's statue,  
 (Which all the while ran blood) great Cæsar fell.  
 O what a fall was there, my countrymen !  
 Then I, and you, and all of us fell down :  
 Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us.  
 O, now you weep, and, I perceive, you feel  
 The dint of pity : these are gracious drops.  
 Kind souls ! what, weep you when you but behold  
 Our Cæsar's vesture wounded ! look you here !  
 Herc is himself, marr'd, as you see, by traitors !

1 *Pleb.* O piteous spectacle !

2 *Pleb.* O noble Cæsar !

3 *Pleb.* O woful day !

4 *Pleb.* O traitors, villains !

1 *Pleb.* O most bloody sight !

2 *Pleb.* We will be reveng'd : reveng'd : about—

seek——burn——fire——kill——slay ! let not a traitor live.

*Ant.* Stay, countrymen——

1 *Plec.* Peace there, hear the noble Antony.

2 *Plec.* We'll hear him, we'll follow him, we'll die with him.

*Ant.* Good friends, sweet friends, let me not stir you up

To such a sudden flood of mutiny :

They, that have done this deed, are honourable.

What private griefs they have, alas, I know not,  
That made them do it ; they are wise and honourable,

And will, no doubt, with reasons answer you.

I come not, friends, to steal away your hearts :

I am no orator, as Brutus is :

But, as you know me well, a plain, blunt man,  
That love my friends, and that they know full well,  
That give me public leave to speak of him ;  
For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth,  
Action or utt'rance, nor the power of speech,  
To stir men's blood ; I only speak right on.

I tell you that which you yourselves do know ;

Show you sweet Cæsar's wounds, poor, poor dumb mouths,

And bid them speak for me. But were I Brutus,  
And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony  
Would ruffle up your spirits, and put a tongue  
In every wound of Cæsar, that should move  
The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

*All.* We'll mutiny——

1 *Plec.* We'll burn the house of Brutus.

3 *Plec.* Away then, come, seek the conspirators.

*Ant.* Yet hear me, countrymen, yet hear me speak.

*All.* Peace ho, hear Antony, most noble Antony.

*Ant.* Why, friends, you go to do you know not what.

Wherein hath Cæsar thus deserv'd your loves ?

Alas, you know not ; I must tell you then :  
You have forgot the will, I told you of.

*All.* Most true—the will—let's stay and hear  
the will.

*Ant.* Here is the will, and under Cæsar's seal.  
To ev'ry Roman citizen he gives,  
To ev'ry sev'ral man, seventy-five drachmas.

*2 Pleb.* Most noble Cæsar ! we'll revenge his death.

*3 Pleb.* O, royal Cæsar !

*Ant.* Hear me with patience.

*All.* Peace, ho !

*Ant.* Moreover, he hath left you all his walks,  
His private arbours, and new planted orchards,  
On that side Tiber ; he hath left them you,  
And to your heirs for ever ; common pleasures,  
To walk abroad, and recreate yourselves.

Here was a Cæsar ! when comes such another ?

*1 Pleb.* Never, never : come, away, away !  
We'll burn his body in the holy place,  
And, with the brands, fire all the traitors' houses.  
Take up the body.

[*Exeunt PLEBEIANS with the Body.*

*Ant.* Now let it work ; Mischief, thou art afoot,  
Take thou what course thou wilt !— [Exit.

## ACT THE FOURTH.

### SCENE I.

#### ANTONY'S House.

ANTONY, OCTAVIUS, and LEPIDUS, discovered.

*Ant.* These many, then, shall die ; their names are  
prick'd.

*Oct.* Your brother too must die; consent you, Lepidus?

*Lep.* I do consent.

*Oct.* Prick him down, Antony.

*Lep.* Upon condition Publius shall not live,  
Who is your sister's son, Mark Antony.

*Ant.* He shall not live; look, with a spot I damn him.

But, Lepidus, go you to Cæsar's house;  
Fetch the will hither, and we shall determine  
How to cut off some charge in legacies.

*Lep.* What, shall I find you here?

*Oct.* Or here, or at the capitol. [Exit LEPIDUS.]

*Ant.* This is a slight unmeritable man,  
Meet to be sent on errands; is it fit,  
The threefold world divided, he should stand  
One of the three to share it?

*Oct.* So you thought him,  
And took his voice who should be prick'd to die,  
In our black sentence and proscription.

*Ant.* Octavius, I have seen more days than you;  
And though we lay these honours on this man,  
To ease ourselves of divers sland'rous loads;  
He shall but bear them, as the ass bears gold,  
To groan and sweat under the business,  
Or led or driven, as we point the way;  
And having brought our treasure where we will,  
Then take we down his load, and turn him off,  
Like to the empty ass, to shake his ears,  
And graze in commons.

*Oct.* You may do your will;  
But he's a try'd and valiant soldier.

*Ant.* So is my horse, Octavius: and, for that,  
I do appoint him store of provender.  
It is a creature that I teach to fight,  
To wind, to stop, to run directly on;  
His corporal motion govern'd by my spirit.  
And, in some taste, is Lepidus but so:

Do not talk of him,  
But as a property. And now, Octavius,  
Listen great things—Brutus and Cassius  
Are levying powers; we must straight make head.  
Therefore let our alliance be combin'd,  
Our best friends made, and our best means stretch'd  
out:

And let us presently go sit in council,  
How covert matters may be best disclos'd,  
And open perils surest answered.

*Oct.* Let us do so; for we are at the stake,  
And bay'd about with many enemies:  
And some, that smile, have in their hearts, I fear,  
Millions of mischiefs. [Exeunt.

## SCENE II.

BRUTUS' Tent, in the Camp at Sardis.

*Drum.*

Enter BRUTUS, TREBONIUS, and SOLDIERS: PIN-  
DARUS meeting them.

*Bru.* Stand, hoa!

*Tre.* Give the word, hoa! and stand.

*Bru.* What now, Trebonius, is Cassius near?

*Tre.* He is at hand, and Pindarus is come  
To do you salutation from his master.

*Bru.* He greets me well. Your master, Pindarus,  
In his own change, or by ill officers,  
Has given me some worthy cause to wish  
Things done, undone; but if he be at hand,  
I shall be satisfied.

*Pind.* I do not doubt,  
But that my noble master will appear,  
Such as he is, full of regard and honour.

*Bru.* He is not doubted. A word, Trebonius—  
How he receiv'd you, let me be resolv'd.

*Tre.* With courtesy and with respect enough,  
But not with such familiar instances,  
Nor with such free and friendly conference,  
As he hath us'd of old.

*Bru.* Thou hast describ'd  
A hot friend, cooling: ever note, Trebonius,  
When love begins to sicken and decay,  
It useth an enforced ceremony.  
There are no tricks in plain and simple faith:  
But hollow men, like horses hot at hand,  
Make gallant show and promise of their mettle;  
But when they should endure the bloody spur,  
They fall their crest, and, like deceitful jades,  
Sink in the trial. Comes his army on?

*Tre.* They mean this night in Sardis to be quarter'd:  
The greater part, the horse in general,  
Are come with Cassius. [Low March within.]

### Enter CASSIUS and CASCA.

*Bru.* Hark! he is arriv'd.

*Cas.* Stand, hoa!

*Bru.* Stand, hoa! speak the word along.

*Within.* Stand!

*Within.* Stand!

*Within.* Stand!

*Cas.* Most noble brother, you have done me wrong.

*Bru.* Judge me, ye gods! Wrong I mine enemies?  
And, if not so, how should I wrong a brother?

*Cas.* Brutus, this sober form of yours hides wrongs,  
And when you do them——

*Bru.* Cassius, be content,  
Speak your griefs softly, I do know you well.  
Before the eyes of both our armies here,  
(Which should perceive nothing but love from us)

Let us not wrangle. Bid them move away;  
Then in my tent, Cassius, enlarge your griefs,  
And I will give you audience.

*Cas.* Casca,  
Bid our commanders lead their charges off,  
A little from this ground.

*Bru.* Trebonius, do the like; and let no man  
Come to our tent, till we have done our conference:  
Do you and Casca guard the door. [Exeunt.

## SCENE III.

*The Inside of BRUTUS' Tent.*

*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS.*

*Cas.* That you have wrong'd me, doth appear in  
this,  
You have condemn'd and noted Lucius Pella,  
For taking bribes here of the Sardians:  
Wherein my letter (praying on his side,  
Because I knew the man) was slighted of.

*Bru.* You wrong'd yourself, to write in such a  
cause.

*Cas.* In such a time as this it is not meet,  
That every nice offence should bear its comment.

*Bru.* Yet let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself  
Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm;  
To sell and mart your offices for gold,  
To undeservers.

*Cas.* I an itching palm!  
You know that you are Brutus that speak this;  
Or, by the gods, this speech were else your last.

*Bru.* The name of Cassius honours this corrup-  
tion,  
And chastisement doth therefore hide its head.

*Cas.* Chastisement!—

*Bru.* Remember March, the ides of March remember :

Did not great Julius bleed, for justice sake ?  
 What villain touch'd his body, that did stab,  
 And not for justice ? what, shall one of us,  
 That struck the foremost man of all this world,  
 But for supporting robbers, shall we now  
 Contaminate our fingers with base bribes ?  
 And sell the mighty space of our large honours,  
 For so much trash as may be grasped thus ?  
 I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,  
 Than such a Roman.

*Cas.* Brutus, bay not me,  
 I'll not endure it ; I am a soldier, I,  
 Older in practice, abler than yourself,  
 To make conditions.

*Bru.* Go to : you are not, Cassius.

*Cas.* I am.

*Bru.* I say, you are not.

*Cas.* Urge me no more, I shall forget myself——  
 Have mind upon your health—tempt me no farther.

*Bru.* Away, slight man !

*Cas.* Is't possible ?——

*Bru.* Hear me, for I will speak.

Must I give way and room to your rash choler ?  
 Shall I be frightened, when a madman stares ?

*Cas.* O gods ! ye gods ! must I endure all this ?

*Bru.* All this ! ay, more. Fret, till your proud  
 heart breaks ;

Go show your slaves how choleric you are,  
 And make your bondmen tremble.—Must I budge ?  
 Must I observe you ? must I stand and crouch,  
 Under your testy humour ; By the gods,  
 You shall digest the venom of your spleen,  
 Though it do split you. For, from this day forth,  
 I'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter,  
 When you are waspish.

*Cas.* Is it come to this ?

*Bru.* You say, you are a better soldier ;  
Let it appear so ; make your vaunting true,  
And it shall please me well. For my own part,  
I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

*Cas.* You wrong me, every way—you wrong me,  
Brutus ;  
I said, an elder soldier ; not a better.  
Did I say, better ?

*Bru.* If you did, I care not.

*Cas.* When Cæsar liv'd, he durst not thus have mov'd  
me.

*Bru.* Peace, peace, you durst not so have tempted  
him.

*Cas.* I durst not ?

*Bru.* No.

*Cas.* What ! durst not tempt him ?

*Bru.* For your life, you durst not.

*Cas.* Do not presume too much upon my love ;  
I may do that I shall be sorry for.

*Bru.* You have done that you should be sorry for.  
There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats ;  
For I am arm'd so much in honesty,  
That they pass by me as the idle wind,  
Which I respect not.—I did send to you,  
For certain sums of gold, which you deny'd me :—  
For I can raise no money by vile means ;  
By Heavens I had rather coin my heart,  
And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring  
From the hard hands of peasants, their vile trash,  
By any indirection. I did send  
To you for gold, to pay my legions,  
Which you deny'd me :—Was that done like Cassius ?  
Should I have answer'd Caius Cassius so ?—  
When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,  
To lock such rascal counters from his friends  
Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts  
Dash him to pieces !

*Cas.* I deny'd you not.

*Bru.* You did.

*Cas.* I did not,—he was but a fool,  
That brought my answer back—Brutus hath riv'd  
my heart—

A friend should bear a friend's infirmities ;  
But Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

*Bru.* I do not, till you practise them on me.

*Cas.* You love me not.

*Bru.* I do not like your faults.

*Cas.* A friendly eye could never see such faults.

*Bru.* A flatt'rer's would not, tho' they do appear  
As huge as high Olympus.

*Cas.* Come, Antony, and young Octavius, come ;  
Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius,  
For Cassius is a-weary of the world ;  
Hated by one he loves ; brav'd by his brother ;  
Check'd like a bondman ; all his faults observ'd ;  
Set in a note book, learn'd and conn'd by rote,  
To cast into his teeth. O I could weep  
My spirit from mine eyes !—There is my dagger,  
And here, my naked breast—within, a heart,  
Dearer than Plutus' mine, richer than gold ;  
If that thou be'st a Roman, take it forth,  
I, that deny'd the gold, will give my heart ;  
Strike, as thou didst at Cæsar ; for I know,  
When thou didst hate him worst, thou lov'dst him  
better,

Than ever thou lov'dst Cassius.

*Bru.* Sheath your dagger ;  
Be angry when you will, it shall have scope ;  
Do what you will, dishonour shall be humour.  
O Cassius ! you are yoked with a lamb,  
That carries anger as the flint bears fire ;  
Who, much enforced, shows a hasty spark,  
And straight is cold again.

*Cas.* Hath Cassius liv'd  
To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus,  
When grief and blood ill-temper'd vexeth him ?

*Bru.* When I spoke that, I was ill-temper'd too.

*Cas.* Do you confess so much ? give me your hand.

*Bru.* And my heart too.

[Embracing.

*Cas.* O Brutus !

*Bru.* What's the matter ?

*Cas.* Have you not love enough to bear with me, When that rash humour, which my mother gave me, Makes me forgetful ?

*Bru.* Yes, Cassius ; and from henceforth, When you are over earnest with your Brutus, He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

*Enter LUCIUS.*

Lucius, a Bowl of wine.

*Cas.* I did not think you could have been so angry. [Exit LUCIUS.

*Bru.* O Cassius, I am sick of many griefs.

*Cas.* Of your philosophy you make no use, If you give place to accidental evils.

*Bru.* No man bears sorrow better—Portia's dead.

*Cas.* Ha ! Portia ?

*Bru.* She is dead.

*Cas.* How 'scap'd I killing, when I cross'd you so ? O insupportable and touching loss !

Upon what sickness ?

*Bru.* Impatient of my absence, And grief, that young Octavius, with Mark Antony, Have made themselves so strong : (for with her death

Those tidings came) with this she fell distract, And, her attendants absent, swallow'd fire.

*Cas.* And dy'd so ?

*Bru.* Even so.

*Cas.* O ye immortal gods !

*Enter LUCIUS, with Wine.*

*Bru.* Speak no more of her ; give me a bowl of wine. In this I bury all unkindness, Cassius. [Drinks.

*Cas.* My heart is thirsty for that noble pledge.  
Fill, Lucius, till the wine o'erswell the cup;

[*Exit Lucius.*]

I cannot drink too much of Brutus' love.

*Bru.* Come in, good Casca. Come, Trebonius.

*Enter CASCA and TREBONIUS.*

Now sit we close about this taper here,  
And call in question our necessities.

*Cas.* O Portia ! art thou gone ?

*Bru.* No more, I pray you—

Trebonius, I have here received letters,  
That young Octavius, and Mark Antony,  
Come down upon us with a mighty power,  
Bending their expedition tow'r'd Philippi.

*Tre.* Myself have letters of the self-same tenor.

*Bru.* With what addition ?

*Tre.* That by proscription, and bills of outlawry,  
Octavius, Antony, and Lepidus,  
Have put to death an hundred senators.

*Cas.* Cicero one ?—

*Tre.* Cicero is dead ; and by that order of pro-  
scription..

Had you your letters from your wife, my lord ?

*Bru.* No, Trebonius.

*Tre.* Nor nothing in your letters writ of her ?

*Bru.* Nothing, Trebonius.

*Tre.* That, methinks, is strange.

*Bru.* Why ask you ? hear you aught of her, in  
yours ?

*Tre.* No, my lord.

*Bru.* Now, as you are a Roman, tell me true.

*Tre.* Then, like a Roman, bear the truth I tell ;  
For certain she is dead, and by strange manner.

*Bru.* Why, farewell, Portia—we must die, Tre-  
bonius ;

With meditating that she must die once,  
I have the patience to endure it now.

*Tre.* Ev'n so great men great losses should endure.

*Cas.* I have<sup>\*</sup> as much of this in art as you,  
But yet my nature could not bear it so.

*Bru.* Well, to our work alive. What do you think  
Of marching to Philippi, presently?

*Cas.* I do not think it good.

*Bru.* Your reason?

*Cas.* This it is:

'Tis better that the enemy seek us ;  
So shall he waste his means, weary his soldiers,  
Doing himself offence ; whilst we, lying still,  
Are full of rest, defence, and nimbleness.

*Bru.* Good reasons must of force give place to  
better.

The people, 'twixt Philippi and this ground,  
Do stand but in a forc'd affection ;  
For they have grudg'd us contribution.  
The enemy marching along by them,  
By them shall make a fuller number up :  
Come on refresh'd, new added, and encourag'd ;  
From which advantage shall we cut him off,  
If at Philippi we do face him there,  
These people at our back.

*Cas.* Hear me, good brother.

*Bru.* Under your pardon.—You must note, beside,  
That we have try'd the utmost of our friends ;  
Our legions are brimful, our cause is ripe ;  
The enemy increaseth every day,  
We, at the height, are ready to decline.  
There is a tide in the affairs of men,  
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune ;  
Omitted, all the voyage of their life,  
Is bound in shallows, and in miseries.  
On such a full sea are we now afloat ;  
And we must take the current when it serves,  
Or lose our ventures.

*Cas.* Then, with your will, go on. We will along  
Ourselves, and meet them at Philippi.

*Bru.* The deep of night is crept upon our talk,  
And nature must obey necessity.  
There is no more to say.

*Cas.* No more;—Good night—  
Early to-morrow will we rise and hence.

*Bru.* Noble, noble, Cassius,  
Good night, and good repose.

*Cas.* O my dear brother!  
This was an ill beginning of the night :  
Never come such division 'tween our souls;  
Let it not, Brutus!

*Bru.* Every thing is well,

*Casca.* Good night, Lord Brutus.

*Bru.* Farewell, every one.—

[*Exeunt.*]

### Enter LUCIUS.

Where is thy instrument?

*Luc.* Here, in the tent.

*Bru.* What, thou speak'st drowsily;  
Poor knave, I blame thee not; thou art o'erwatch'd.  
Canst thou hold up thy heavy eyes a while,  
And touch thy instrument, a strain or two?

*Luc.* Ay, my lord, an't please you.

*Bru.* It does my boy;  
I trouble thee too much; but thou art willing.

*Luc.* It is my duty, sir.

*Bru.* I should not urge thy duty past thy might;  
I know young bloods look for a time of rest.

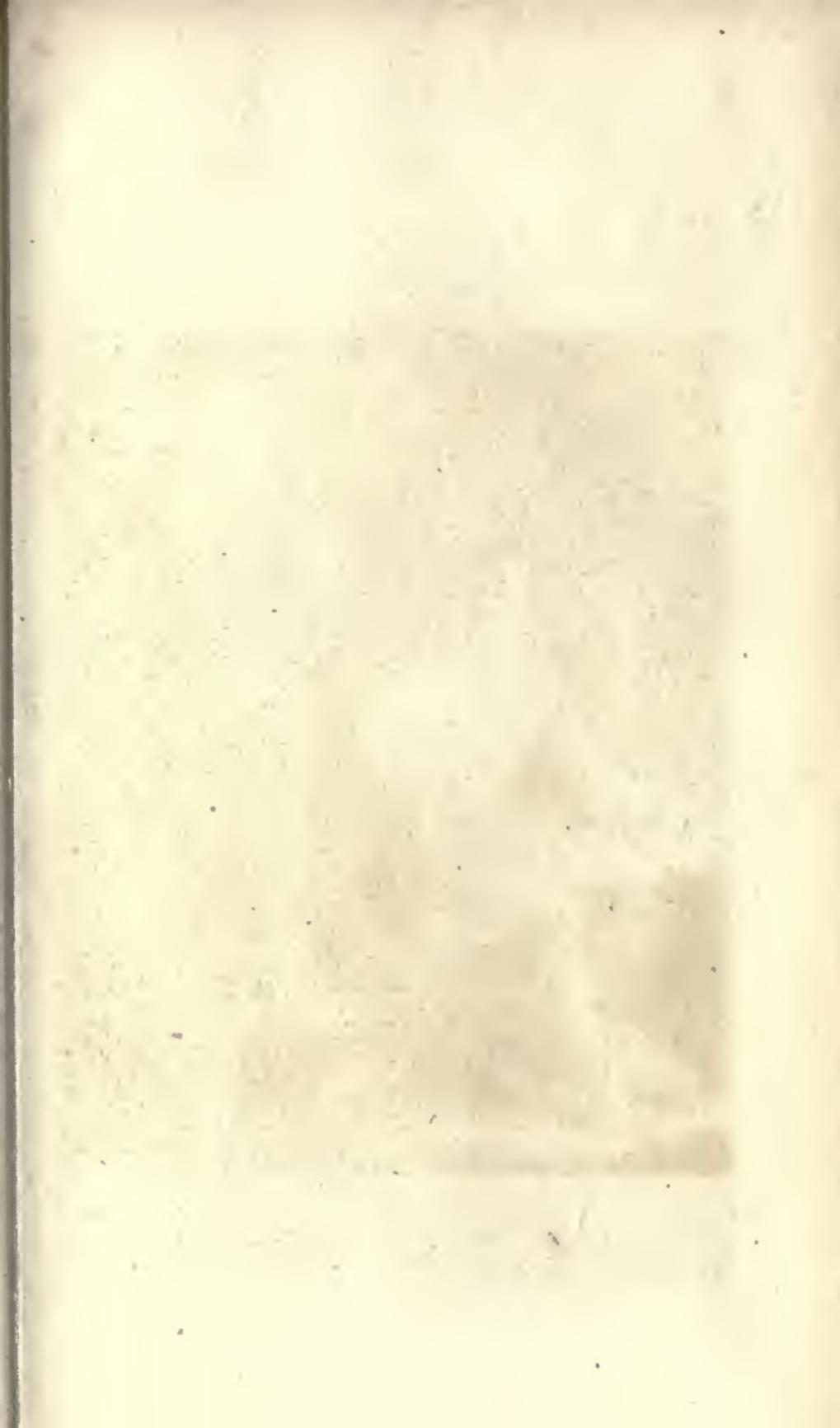
*Luc.* I have slept, my lord, already.

*Bru.* It was well done, and thou shalt sleep again;  
I will not hold thee long. If I do live,  
I will be good to thee.

This is a sleepy tune—O murd'rous slumber!

[*Music.* *LUCIUS sleeps.*]

Lay'st thou thy leaden mace upon my boy,  
That plays thee music? Gentle knave, good night;  
I will not do thee so much wrong, to wake thee.  
If thou dost nod, thou break'st thy instrument;



C JULIUS CESAR



CHURCH—THY EVIL SPIRIT, BRUTUS.

ACT III.

SCENE III.

I'll take it from thee ;—and, good boy, good night.—  
But, let me see —— is not the leaf turn'd down,  
Where I left reading ;—Here it is, I think.—

[He sits down to read.

*Enter the Ghost of Cæsar.*

How ill this taper burns !—Ha ! who comes here ?  
I think it is the weakness of mine eyes,  
That shapes this monstrous apparition !—  
It comes upon me —— Art thou any thing ?  
Art thou some god, some angel, or some devil,  
That mak'st my blood cold, and my hair to stare ?  
Speak to me, what thou art ?

*Ghost.* Thy evil spirit, Brutus.

*Bru.* Why com'st thou ?

*Ghost.* To tell thee, thou shalt see me at Philippi.

*Bru.* Then, I shall see thee again ——

*Ghost.* Ay, at Philippi. [Exit Ghost.

*Bru.* Why, I will see thee at Philippi, then.—

Now, I have taken heart, thou vanishest :  
Ill spirit, I would hold more talk with thee.  
Sure, they have rais'd some devil to their aid ;  
And think to frighten Brutus with a shade ;  
But ere the night closes this fatal day,  
I'll send more ghosts, this visit to repay. [Exit.

ACT THE FIFTH.

SCENE I.

*The Field of Philippi, with the Two Camps.*

*Enter OCTAVIUS, ANTONY, and their ARMY.*

*Oct.* Now, Antony, our hopes are answered.  
You said, the enemy would not come down,  
But keep the hills and upper regions ;

It proves not so, their battles are at hand ;  
 They mean to warn us at Philippi here,  
 Answering before we do demand of them.

*Ant.* Tut, I am in their bosoms, and I know  
 Wherefore they do it ; they could be content  
 To visit other places, and come down  
 With fearful bravery ; thinking, by this face,  
 To fasten in our thoughts, that they have courage.  
 But 'tis not so.

*Enter ANTONY'S SERVANT.*

*Serv.* Prepare you, generals ;  
 The enemy comes on in gallant show ;  
 Their bloody sign of battle is hung out,  
 And something to be done immediately.

*Ant.* Octavius, lead your battle softly on,  
 Upon the left hand of the even field.

*Oct.* Upon the right hand I, keep thou the left.

*Ant.* Why do you cross me in this exigent ?

*Oct.* I do not cross you ; but I will do so.

[*March.*]

*Enter BRUTUS, CASSIUS, and their ARMY.*

*Bru.* They stand, and would have parley.  
 Words before blows : Is it so, countrymen ?  
*Oct.* Not that we love words better, as you do.  
*Bru.* Good words are better than bad strokes, Octavius.  
*Ant.* In your bad strokes, Brutus, you give good words.

Witness the hole you made in Cæsar's heart,  
 Crying, " Long live ! hail, Cæsar ! "

*Cas.* Antony,  
 The posture of your blows are yet unknown,  
 But, for your words, they rob the Hybla bees,  
 And leave them honeyless.

*Ant.* Not stingless, too ?

*Bru.* O yes, and soundless, too ;

For you have stole their buzzing, Antony ;  
And very wisely threat before you sting.

*Ant.* Villains ! you did not so, when your vile daggers

Hack'd one another in the sides of Cæsar.  
You show'd your teeth like apes, and fawn'd like hounds,

And bow'd like bondmen, kissing Cæsar's feet ;  
Whilst damned Casca, like a cur behind,  
Struck Cæsar on the neck. O flatterers !

*Cas.* Flatterers !—Now, Brutus, thank yourself ;  
This tongue had not offended so to-day,  
If Cassius might have rul'd.

*Oct.* Come, come, the cause ; if arguing make us sweat,

The proof of it will turn to redder drops.  
Behold, I draw a sword against conspirators ;  
When think you, that the sword goes up again ?  
Never, till Cæsar's three and twenty wounds  
Be well aveng'd ; or till another Cæsar  
Have added slaughter to the sword of traitors.

*Bru.* Cæsar, thou canst not die by traitors' hands,  
Unless thou bring'st them with thee.

*Oct.* So I hope ;

I was not born to die on Brutus' sword.

*Bru.* O, if thou wert the noblest of thy strain,  
Young man, thou couldst not die more honourable.

*Cas.* A peevish schoolboy, worthless of such honour ;

Join'd with a masker and a reveller.

*Ant.* Old Cassius still !—

*Oct.* Come, Antony, away !

Defiance, traitors, hurl we in your teeth.

If you dare fight to-day, come to the field ;  
If not, when you have stomachs.

[*Exeunt OCTAVIUS, ANTONY, and ARMY.*

*Cas.* Why, now, blow wind, swell billow, and swim bark !

The storm is up, and all is on the hazard.  
 The gods to-day stand friendly ; that we may,  
 Lovers in peace, lead on our days to age !  
 But since th' affairs of men rest still incertain,  
 Let's reason with the worst that may befall.  
 If we do lose this battle, then is this  
 The very last time we shall speak together.  
 What are you then determined to do ?

*Bru.* Ev'n by the rule of that philosophy,  
 By which I did blame Cato, for the death  
 Which he did give himself ; I know not how,  
 But I do find it cowardly and vile,  
 For fear of what might fall, so to prevent  
 The time of life, arming myself with patience,  
 To stay the providence of some high powers,  
 That govern us below.

*Cas.* Then, if we lose this battle,  
 You are contented to be led in triumph,  
 Through the streets of Rome ?

*Bru.* No, Cassius, no ; think not, thou noble Ro-  
 man,  
 That ever Brutus will go bound to Rome ;  
 He bears too great a mind. But this same day  
 Must end that work the ides of March begun ;  
 And whether we shall meet again, I know not ;  
 Therefore our everlasting farewell take ;  
 For ever, and for ever, farewell, Cassius !  
 If we do meet again, why, we shall smile ;  
 If not, why then this parting was well made.

*Cas.* For ever, and for ever, farewell, Brutus !  
 If we do meet again, we'll smile indeed ;  
 If not, 'tis true, this parting was well made.

*Bru.* Why then, lead on. Oh that a man might  
 know  
 The end of this day's business, ere it come !  
 But it sufficeth that the day will end ;  
 And then the end is known. Come, ho, away !

[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.

*Another Part of the Field of Battle.*

*Alarum.*

*Enter BRUTUS and TREBONIUS.*

*Bru.* Haste, haste, Trebonius, haste, and give these  
bills  
Unto the legions, on the other side.  
Let them set on at once : for I perceive  
But cold demeanour in Octavius' wing,  
And sudden push gives them the overthrow ;  
Haste, haste, Trebonius ; let them all come down.

[*Exeunt.*

*Alarum.*

*Enter CASSIUS and CASCA.*

*Cas.* O look, good Casca, look, the villains fly !  
Myself have to mine own turn'd enemy :  
This ensign here of mine was turning back,  
I slew the coward, and did take it from him.

*Casca.* O Cassius, Brutus gave the word too early ;  
Who, having some advantage on Octavius,  
Took it too eagerly ; his soldiers fell to spoil,  
Whilst we by Antony were all inclos'd.

*Enter PINDARUS.*

*Pind.* Fly further off, my lord, fly further off.  
Mark Antony is in your tents, my lord ;  
Fly therefore, noble Cassius, fly far off.

*Cas.* This hill is far enough. Look, look, my  
Casca,  
Are those my tents, where I perceive the fire ?  
*Casca.* They are, my lord.  
*Cas.* Casca, if thou lov'st me,

Mount thou my horse, and hide thy spurs in him,  
Till he have brought thee up to yonder troops,  
And here again ; that I may rest assur'd,  
Whether yon troops are friend or enemy.

*Casca.* I will be here again, ev'n with a thought.

[Exit.]

*Cas.* Go, Pindarus, get higher on that hill,  
My sight was ever thick ; keep thine on Casca,  
And tell me what thou not'st about the field.  
This day I breathed first ; time is come round ;  
And where I did begin, there shall I end ;  
My life has run its compass. Now, what news ?

*Pind.* [Above.] Oh, my lord !

*Cas.* What news ?

*Pind.* Casca is inclosed round about  
With horsemen, that make to him on the spur :  
Yet he spurs on. Now they are almost on him :  
Now, Casca, now ! some 'light—oh, he 'lights too—  
Hé's ta'en—and hark, they shout for joy ! [Shout.]

*Cas.* Come down, behold no more ;  
Oh, coward that I am, to live so long,  
To see my best friend ta'en before my face !

### Enter PINDARUS.

Come hither, sirrah.  
In Parthia did I take thee prisoner ;  
And then I swore thee, saving of thy life,  
That whatsoever I did bid thee do,  
Thou shouldst attempt it. Come, now keep thine  
oath,  
Now, be a freeman ; and with this good sword,  
That ran through Cæsar's bowels, search this bosom.  
Stand not to answer ; here, take thou the hilt :  
And when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,  
Guide thou the sword—Cæsar, thou art reveng'd,  
Ev'n with the sword that kill'd thee—

[Kills himself.—Exit PINDARUS.]

*Enter TREBONIUS and CASCA.*

*Tre.* It is but change, good Casca : for Octavius  
Is overthrown by noble Brutus' power,  
As Cassius' legions are by Antony.

*Casca.* These tidings will well comfort Cassius.

*Tre.* Where did you leave him?

*Casca.* All disconsolate,  
With Pindarus his bondman, on this hill.

*Tre.* Is not that he that lies upon the ground?

*Casca.* He lies not like the living. Oh my heart !

*Tre.* Is not that he ?

*Casca.* No, this was he, Trebonius ;  
But Cassius is no more ! Oh, setting sun !  
As in thy red rays thou dost sink, to-night ;  
So in his red blood, Cassius' day is set ;  
The sun of Rome is set ! our day is gone ;  
Clouds, dews, and dangers come ; our deeds are done.  
Mistrust of my success hath done this deed.

*Tre.* Mistrust of good success hath done this deed.

*Casca.* What, Pindarus ! where art thou, Pindarus ?

*Tre.* Seek him, whilst I go meet the noble Brutus,  
With tidings of this sight.

*Casca.* Hie you, Trebonius,  
And I will seek for Pindarus, the while.

[Exit TREBONIUS.

Why didst thou send me forth, brave Cassius !  
Did I not meet thy friends, and did not they  
Put on my brows this wreath of victory,  
And bid me give it thee ; didst thou not hear their  
shouts ?

Alas, thou hast misconstru'd every thing.  
But hold thee, take this garland on thy brow.  
Thy Brutus bid me give it thee ; and I  
Will do his bidding. Brutus, come apace ;  
And see how I regarded Caius Cassius.  
By your leave, gods — This is a Roman's part.

[Stabs himself.

*Alarum.*

*Enter BRUTUS, TREBONIUS, DECIUS, CINNA, and METELLUS.*

*Bru.* Where, where, Trebonius, doth his body lie ?

*Tre.* Lo, yonder, and Casca mourning it.

*Bru.* Casca's face is upward.

Are yet two Romans living, such as these ?

Thou last of all the Romans ! fare thee well ;

It is impossible that ever Rome

Should breed thy fellow. Friends, I owe more tears  
To this dead man, than you shall see me pay.

Oh, Julius Cæsar, thou art mighty yet,

Thy spirit stalks abroad, and turns our swords  
Into our own proper entrails.

Come, let us to the field, and yet ere night,

We'll try our fortunes in a second fight. [Exeunt.]

## SCENE III.

*Field at Philippi.*

*Enter several SOLDIERS, with TREBONIUS Prisoner,  
meeting ANTONY.*

*1 Sold.* Here comes the general :

Brutus is ta'en, Brutus is ta'en, my lord.

*Ant.* Where is he ?

*Tre.* Safe, Antony ; Brutus is safe enough.

I dare assure thee that no enemy

Shall ever take alive the noble Brutus :

The gods defend him from so great a shame !

When you do find him, or alive, or dead,

He will be found like Brutus, like himself.

*Ant.* This is not Brutus, friend, but I assure you  
A prize no less in worth ; keep this man safe,  
Give him all kindness. I had rather have

Such men my friends than enemies. Go on,  
 And see if Brutus be alive or dead ;  
 And bring us word unto Octavius' tent,  
 How every thing hath chanc'd. [Exeunt.

*Enter BRUTUS, DECIUS, METELLUS, and CINNA.*

*Bru.* Come, poor remains of friends, rest here.  
 Slaying is the word ;  
 It is a deed in fashion. Hark thee, Decius.

[Whispering.]

*Dec.* What I, my lord ? no, not for all the world.

*Bru.* Peace then, no words.

*Dec.* I'll rather kill myself.

*Bru.* Come hither, good Metellus ; list a word.

*Met.* What says my lord ?

*Bru.* Why, this, Metellus ;

The ghost of Cæsar hath appear'd to me,  
 Two several times by night ; at Sardis once ;  
 And, this last night, here in Philippi fields.

I know my hour is come.

*Met.* Not so, my lord.

*Bru.* Nay, I am sure it is, Metellus.

Thou seest the world, Metellus, how it goes ;  
 Our enemies have beat us to the pit : [Alarum.]  
 It is more worthy to leap in ourselves,  
 Then tarry till they push us. Good Metellus,  
 Thou know'st that we two went to school together ;  
 Even for that, our love of old, I pr'ythee,  
 Hold thou my sword's hilt, while I run on it.

*Met.* That's not an office for a friend, my lord.

[Alarum still.]

*Bru.* Why, then, farewell ;  
 My heart hath joy, that yet in all my life,  
 I found no man, but he was true to me.  
 I shall have glory by this losing day.  
 Retire, and let me think a while—  
 Now, one last look, and then, farewell to all ;  
 Scorning to view his country's wrongs,

Thus Brutus always strikes for liberty.

Poor slavish Rome, farewell.

Cæsar, now be still;

I kill'd not thee with half so good a will. Oh !

[*He runs on his Sword, and dies.*

*Enter ANTONY and OCTAVIUS, with TREBONIUS Prisoner.*

*Ant.* Whom mourn you over ?

*Met.* 'Tis Brutus.

*Tre.* So Brutus should be found. Thank Thee, noble Brutus, that thou hast Proved Trebonius' saying true.

*Ant.* This was the noblest Roman of them all ; All the conspirators, save only he, Did that they did in envy of great Cæsar : He, only, in a general honest thought, And common good to all, made one of them. His life was gentle, and the elements, So mix'd in him, that Nature might stand up, And say to all the world ; " This was a man ! "

*Oct.* According to his virtue let us use him ; With all respect and rites of burial. Within my tent his bones to-night shall lie, Most like a soldier, order'd honourably. So call the field to rest ; and let's away, To part the glories of this happy day. [*Exeunt Omnes.*

THE END.

# ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA;

A HISTORICAL PLAY,

IN FIVE ACTS;

BY WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE.

AS PERFORMED AT THE

THEATRE ROYAL DRURY LANE.

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE MANAGERS

FROM THE PROMPT BOOK.

WITH REMARKS

BY MRS. INCHBALD.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.

PARTITIONED ON A TRIGONAL

PRINCIPLE, AND APPLIED TO THE

THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL

ASTRONOMY OF THE EARTH AND MOON.

BY JAMES BRIDGES, M.A., F.R.S.

WITH A HISTORY OF THE SCIENCE,

AND A TREATISE ON THE

THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL

ASTRONOMY OF THE SUN, MOON, AND PLANETS.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

THE FIFTH VOLUME CONTAINS

AN APPENDIX, AND INDEX.

WITH PLATES, AND A LIST OF REFERENCES.

THE FIFTH VOLUME.

CONTAINS THE PRACTICAL ASTRONOMY OF THE EARTH AND MOON.

**WILLIAM SAVAGE, PRINTER,  
LONDON.**

## REMARKS.

---

In this little book are contained historical facts, taken from one of the most important eras in the Roman history. These facts include a well-known love-tale, great state negotiations, and two famous battles, the one by sea, the other by land.

Events, thus remarkable, are here related by a poet, faithful in all historical recitals, and blessed with penetration to behold the inmost recesses of the heart of man; from whence he has ever curiously traced those actions which have made, or marred, his hero's fortune; and filled the world with surprise, terror, admiration!

The reader will, in the following pages, contemplate the Triumvirs of Rome as men, as well as emperors—he will see them with their domestic habits on; one toying with his mistress, another in the enjoyment of his bottle; a third longing, like a child, for a gaudy procession; and all these three rulers of the earth, ruled by some sinister passion.

The reader will be also introduced to the queen of Egypt, in her undress, as well as in her royal robes; he will be, as it were, admitted to her toilet, where, in converse with her waiting-woman, she will suffer

him to arrive at her most secret thoughts and designs : and he will quickly perceive, that the arts of a queen with her lover, are just the same as those practised by any other beauty.—“ If you find Antony sad,” cries Cleopatra, to her female attendant, “ say I am dancing ; if he is in mirth, report that I am suddenly sick.”

These natural contrivances of artful woman, labouring to make her conquest and her power secure, are even outdone in truth of description, by that fretful impatience, with which she is tortured, in the absence of Antony from Egypt : By the gloom which the poet has spread throughout her whole palace, whilst he is away ; and, by the silly sentences, which, during this restless period, she is impelled to utter.

“ Where think’st thou he is now ? stands he, or sits he ?

Or does he walk ? or is he on his horse ?”

Silly sentences to all who never were in love, but sensible, and most intelligent, to all who ever were.

Equal to the foregoing conversation, is that, in which this impassioned queen makes anxious inquiry, concerning the charms of her rival Octavia. But those minute touches of nature, by which Shakspeare proves a queen to be a woman, are, perhaps, the very cause, why Dryden’s picture of the Egyptian court, is preferred, on the stage, before this. There are things so diminutive, they cannot be perceived

in a theatre ; whilst in a closet, their very smallness constitutes their value.

Dryden, in his "All for Love ; or the World well lost," has humoured the common notion about kings and queens ; and there, they are seen only in parade, as the public are accustomed to behold them. But Shakespeare gives those royal personages more endearments, far, than splendour can bestow, in exposing them as part of the human species ; and claiming, from that tender tie, more lenity to their faults—more reverence for their virtues.

However this tragedy may be wanting in dramatic merit, so as to obtain that enthusiastic admiration from an audience, which most of the author's other plays have done—"Antony and Cleopatra" will ever be acknowledged a composition of infinite worth. In this short production, which, to read, is but the employment of an hour, are lessons—multifarious, and enforced by great example—for, monarchs, statesmen, generals, soldiers, renegadoes ; for the prudent and the licentious ; the prosperous, and the unfortunate ; the victor and the vanquished.

There is scarcely a person now existing, or a present occurrence in politics, to which some observation in this drama, of ancient history, will not apply.—To the idle Antony, who, expressing amazement, that his enemy has with such rapidity crossed the space between Rome and Egypt, it is answered—"Celerity is never more admired than by the negligent."

And when poor Antony, nearly sunk beneath his

mighty foe, proposes some strange enterprize, as the means of safety; the friend, to whom he communicates his project, delivers these remarkable words, as soon as he is out of hearing.

—————“ I see men’s judgments are  
A parcel of their fortunes ; and things outward  
Do draw the inward quality after them,  
To suffer all alike.”



## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

OCTAVIUS CÆSAR	<i>Mr. Fleetwood.</i>
MARCUS ANTONIUS	<i>Mr. Garrick.</i>
M. ÆMIL. LEPIDUS	<i>Mr. Blakes.</i>
SEXTUS POMPEIUS	<i>Mr. Austin.</i>
MENAS	<i>Mr. Burton.</i>
DOLABELLA	<i>Mr. Mozeen.</i>
THYREUS	<i>Mr. Holland.</i>
MECÆNAS	<i>Mr. Atkins.</i>
AGRIPPA	<i>Mr. Packer.</i>
PROCULEIUS	<i>Mr. Austin.</i>
ENOBARBUS	<i>Mr. Berry.</i>
CANIDIUS	<i>Mr. Wilkinson.</i>
DIOMEDE	<i>Mr. Bransby.</i>
EROS	<i>Mr. Davies.</i>
DERCETAS	<i>Mr. Blakes.</i>
A SOOTHAYER	<i>Mr. Burton.</i>
ALEXAS	<i>Mr. Ackman.</i>
MARDIAN	<i>Mr. Perry.</i>
SELEUCUS	<i>Mr. Burton.</i>

### ATTENDANTS, MESSENGERS, OFFICERS, SOLDIERS, &c.

CLEOPATRA	<i>Mrs. Yates.</i>
CHARMIAN	<i>Miss Hippisley.</i>
IRAS	<i>Miss Mills.</i>
OCTAVIA	<i>Mrs. Glen.</i>

*Divers Other ATTENDANTS, SOLDIERS, &c.*

*SCENE—dispersed; in several Parts of the Roman Empire.*

# ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

---

## ACT THE FIRST.

### SCENE I.

*Alexandria.*

*A Room in CLEOPATRA's Palace.*

*Enter THYREUS and DOLABELLA; sent from CÆSAR.*

*Thyr.* Nay, but this dotage of our general's  
O'erflows the measure: those his goodly eyes,  
That o'er the files and musters of the war  
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now turn  
The office and devotion of their view,  
Upon a tawny front.—Look, where they come.

*Flourish.* *Enter ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, and their Trains; EUNUCHS fanning her.*

Take but good note, and you shall see in him  
The triple pillar of the world transformed  
Into a strumpet's fool: behold, and see.

*Cleo.* If it be love, indeed, tell me how much.

*Ant.* There's beggary in the love that can be reckon'd.

*Cleo.* I'll set a bourn how far to be belov'd.

*Ant.* Then must thou needs find out new heaven,  
new earth.

*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

*Atten.* News, my good lord, from Rome.

*Ant.* It grates me.—The sum.

*Cleo.* Nay, hear them, Antony :

Fulvia, perchance, is angry : Or, who knows •  
If the scarce-bearded Cæsar have not sent  
His powerful mandate to you—" Do this ; or this ;  
Take in that kingdom, and infranchise that ;  
Perform't, or else we damn thee."

*Ant.* How, my love ?

*Cleo.* Perchance ! nay, and most like :—  
You must not stay here longer, your dismission  
Is come from Cæsar ; therefore hear it, Antony.  
Where's Fulvia's process ?—Cæsar's, I would say ?—  
Both ?

Call in the messengers.—As I am Egypt's queen,  
Thou blushest, Antony ; and that blood of thine  
Is Cæsar's homager : so thy cheek pays shame,  
When shrill-tongu'd Fulvia scolds.—The messengers.

*Ant.* Let Rome in Tiber melt ! and the wide arch  
Of the rang'd empire fall ! Here is my space ;  
Kingdoms are clay : Our dungy earth alike  
Feeds beast as man : the nobleness of life  
Is to do thus ; when such a mutual pair,  
And such a twain can do't ; in which I bind,  
On pain of punishment, the world to weet  
We stand up peerless.

*Cleo.* Excellent falsehood !

Why did he marry Fulvia, and not love her ?—  
I seem the fool I am not ; Antony  
Will be himself.

*Ant.* But, stirr'd by Cleopatra,—  
Now for the love of love ; and his soft hours ;  
Let's not confound the time with conference harsh :  
There's not a minute of our lives would stretch  
Without some pleasure now : What sport to-night ?

*Cleo.* Hear the ambassadors.

*Ant.* Fie, wrangling queen !  
 Whom every thing becomes—to chide, to laugh,  
 To weep ; whose every passion fully strives  
 To make itself, in thee, fair and admir'd !  
 No messenger, but thine : and all alone,  
 To-night, we'll wander through the streets, and note  
 The qualities of people. Come, my queen ;  
 Last night you did desire it.—Speak not to us.

[*Exeunt ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, and Trains.*

*Dol.* Triumphant lady !—Fame, I see, is true.

*Thyr.* Too true : since she first met Mark Antony  
 Upon the river Cydnus, he has been hers.

*Dol.* There she appear'd indeed ; or my reporter  
 Devis'd well for her.

*Thyr.* I will tell you, sir.

The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,  
 Burnt on the water : the poop was beaten gold ;  
 Purple the sails, and so perfumed, that  
 The winds were love-sick with them : the oars were  
 silver ;

Which to the tune of flûtes kept stroke, and made  
 The water, which they beat, to follow faster,  
 As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,  
 It beggar'd all description : she did lie  
 In her pavilion (cloth of gold, of tissue),  
 O'er-picturing that Venus, where we see  
 The fancy outwork nature ; on each side her  
 Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,  
 With diverse-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem  
 To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,  
 And what they undid, did.

*Dol.* O, rare for Antony !

*Thyr.* Her gentlewomen, like the Nereids,  
 So many mermaids, tended her i'the eyes,  
 And made their bends adornings : at the helm  
 A seeming mermaid steers ; the silken tackle  
 Swells with the touches of those flower-soft hands,  
 That yarely frame the office. From the barge,

A strange invisible perfume hits the sense  
Of the adjacent wharfs : The city cast  
Her people out upon her : and Antony,  
Enthron'd i'the market-place, did sit alone,  
Whistling to the air ; which, but for vacancy,  
Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too,  
And made a gap in nature.

*Dol.* Rare Egyptian !

*Thyr.* Upon her landing, Antony sent to her,  
Invited her to supper : she reply'd,  
It should be better, he became her guest ;  
Which she intreated : Our courteous Antony,  
(Whom never the word, no, woman heard speak)  
Being barber'd ten times o'er, goes to the feast ;  
And, for his ordinary, pays his heart,  
For what his eyes eat only.

*Dol.* Royal wench !

She made great Julius lay his sword to bed ;  
He plough'd her, and she cropp'd. Now Antony  
Must leave her utterly.

*Thyr.* Never ! he will not :

Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale  
Her infinite variety : Other women cloy  
The appetites they feed ; but she makes hungry,  
Where most she satisfies.

*Dol.* Well, I am sorry,

He too approves the common liar, who  
Thus speaks of him at Rome : but I will hope  
Of better deeds to-morrow. Rest you happy !

[*Exeunt severally.*]

## SCENE II.

*An Apartment in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and ALEXAS, meeting ENOBARBUS.*

*Cleo.* Saw you my lord?

*Enob.* No, lady.

*Cleo.* Was he not here?

*Enob.* No, madam.

*Cleo.* He was disposed to mirth; but, on the sudden,

A Roman thought hath struck him. Enobarbus,—

*Enob.* Madam.

*Cleo.* Seek him, and bring him hither.—Where's Alexas?

*Alexas.* Here, lady, at your service. My lord approaches.

*Enter ANTONY, with a MESSENGER; ATTENDANTS following.*

*Cleo.* We will not look upon him; go with us.

[*Exeunt CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, ALEXAS, CHARMIAN, and ATTENDANTS.*

*Mess.* Fulvia, thy wife, came first into the field.

*Ant.* Against my brother Lucius?

*Mess.* —Ay; but soon

That war had end; and the time's state made friends  
Of them, jointing their forces against Cæsar;  
Whose better issue in the war from Italy,  
Upon the first encounter, drove them.

*Ant.* Well,

What worst?

*Mess.* The nature of bad news infects the teller.

*Ant.* When it concerns the fool or coward. On: Things that are past, are done with me : 'Tis thus ; Who tells me true, though in his tale lie death, I hear him as he flatter'd.

*Mess.* Labienus,

Hath with his Parthian force, through extended Asia, From Euphrates his conquering banner shook, From Syria, to Lydia, and Ionia ; Whilst—

*Ant.* Antony, thou would'st say,—

*Mess.* O, my lord,—

*Ant.* Speak to me home, mince not the general tongue ;

Name Cleopatra as she's call'd in Rome :

Rail thou in Fulvia's phrase ; and taunt my faults With such full license, as both truth and malice Have power to utter. O, then we bring forth weeds, When our quick winds lie still ; and our ills told us, Is as our earing. Fare thee well awhile.

*Mess.* At your noble pleasure.

[Exit.]

*Ant.* From Sicyon how the news ? Speak there.

1 *Atten.* The man from Sicyon,—is there such a one ?

2 *Atten.* He stays upon your will.

*Ant.* Let him appear.—

These strong Egyptian fetters I must break,

*Enter another MESSANGER.*

Or lose myself in dotage.—What are you ?

*Mess.* Fulvia, thy wife, is dead.

*Ant.* Where dy'd she ?

*Mess.* In Sicyon :

Her length of sickness, with what else more serious Importeth thee to know, this bears. [Gives a Letter.]

*Ant.* Forbear me.—

[Exit MESSANGER.]

There's a great spirit gone : Thus did I desire it : What our contempts do often hurl from us,

We wish it ours again: the present pleasure,  
 By revolution lowering, does become  
 The opposite of itself: she's good, being gone;  
 The hand could pluck her back, that shov'd her on.  
 I must from this enchanting queen break off;  
 Ten thousand harms, more than the ills I know,  
 My idleness doth hatch.—Ho, Enobarbus!

*Enter ENOBARBUS.*

*Enob.* What's your pleasure, sir?

*Ant.* I must with haste from hence.

*Enob.* Why, then we kill all our women: We see  
 how mortal an unkindness is to them; if they suffer  
 our departure, death's the word.

*Ant.* I must begone.

*Enob.* Under a compelling occasion, let women  
 die: It were pity to cast them away for nothing;  
 though, between them and a great cause, they should  
 be esteemed nothing. Cleopatra, catching but the  
 least noise of this, dies instantly: I have seen her die  
 twenty times upon far poorer moment.

*Ant.* She is cunning past man's thought. Fulvia  
 is dead.

*Enob.* Sir?

*Ant.* Fulvia is dead.

*Enob.* Fulvia?

*Ant.* Dead.

*Enob.* Why, sir, give the gods a thankful sacrifice.  
 If there were no more women but Fulvia, then had  
 you indeed a cut, and the case to be lamented: this  
 grief is crown'd with consolation; your old smock  
 brings forth a new petticoat: and, indeed, the tears  
 live in an onion that should water this sorrow.

*Ant.* The business she hath broached in the state  
 Cannot endure my absence.

*Enob.* And the business you have broached here  
 cannot be without you; especially that of Cleopatra's,  
 which wholly depends on your abode.

*Ant.* No more light answers. Let our officers  
Have notice what we purpose: I shall break  
The cause of our expedience to the queen,  
And get her love to part. For not alone  
The death of Fulvia, with more urgent touches,  
Do strongly speak to us; but the letters too  
Of many our contriving friends in Rome,  
Petition us at home: Sextus Pompeius  
Hath giv'n the dare to Cæsar, and commands  
The empire of the sea: our slippery people  
(Whose love is never link'd to the deserver,  
Till his deserts are past) begin to throw  
Pompey the great, and all his dignities,  
Upon his son; who, high in name and power,  
Higher in both than blood and life, stands up  
For the main soldier; whose quality, going on,  
The sides o'the world may danger: Much is breeding,  
Which, like the courser's hair, hath yet but life,  
And not a serpent's poison. Say, our pleasure,  
To such whose place is under us, requires  
Our quick remove from hence,

*Enob.* I shall do't.

[*Exeunt.*]

### SCENE III.

*Another Apartment in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.*

*Cleo.* Where is he?

*Char.* I did not see him since.

*Cleo.* See where he is—who's with him—what he  
does:

I did not send you—[To IRAS.]—If you find him sad,  
Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report  
That I am sudden sick: quick, and return.

[Exit ALEXAS.]

*Char.* Madam, methinks if you did love him  
dearly,  
You do not hold the method to enforce  
The like from him.

*Cleo.* What should I do, I do not?

*Char.* In each thing give him way—cross him in  
nothing.

*Cleo.* Thou teachest like a fool: the way to lose  
him.

*Char.* Tempt him not so too far: I wish, forbear;  
In time we hate that which we often fear.

*Enter ANTONY.*

But here comes Antony.

*Cleo.* I am sick, and sullen.

*Ant.* I am sorry to give breathing to my purpose—

*Cleo.* Help me away, dear Charmian, I shall fall;  
It cannot be thus long—the sides of nature  
Will not sustain it.

*Ant.* Now, my dearest queen,—

*Cleo.* Pray you, stand farther from me.

*Ant.* What's the matter?

*Cleo.* I know, by that same eye, there's some good  
news:

What says the marry'd woman? You may go;  
'Would, she had never giv'n you leave to come!  
Let her not say, 'tis I that keep you here;  
I have no power upon you; her's you are.

*Ant.* The gods best know,—

*Cleo.* O, never was there queen  
So mightily betray'd! Yet, at the first,  
I saw the treasons planted.

*Ant.* Cleopatra,—

*Cleo.* Why should I think you can be mine, and true,

Though you in swearing shake the throned gods,  
Who have been false to Fulvia? Riotous madness,  
To be entangled with those mouth-made vows  
Which break themselves in swearing!

*Ant.* Most sweet queen,—

*Cleo.* Nay, pray you, seek no colour for your going;

But bid farewell, and go: when you su'd staying,  
Then was the time for words: No going then;  
Eternity was in our lips, and eyes;  
Bliss in our brows bent; none our parts so poor,  
But was a race of heaven. They are so still;  
Or thou, the greatest soldier of the world,  
Art turn'd the greatest liar.

*Ant.* How now, lady?

*Cleo.* I would I had thy inches; thou shouldst know,

There were a heart in Egypt.

*Ant.* Hear me, queen:

The strong necessity of time commands  
Our services awhile; but my full heart  
Remains in use with you. Our Italy  
Shines o'er with civil swords: Sextus Pompeius  
Makes his approaches to the port of Rome:  
Equality of two domestic powers  
Breeds scrupulous faction: The hated, grown to strength,

Are newly grown to love: the condemned Pompey,  
Rich in his father's honour, creeps apace  
Into the hearts of such as have not thriv'd  
Upon the present state, whose numbers threaten;  
And quietness, grown sick of rest, would purge  
By any desperate change; My more particular,  
And that which most with you should safe my  
going,  
Is Fulvia's death.

*Cleo.* Though age from folly could not give me freedom,

It does from childishness: Can Fulvia die?

*Ant.* She's dead, my queen:  
Look here, and at thy sovereign leisure read  
The garboils she awak'd; at the last, best:  
See, when, and where she dy'd.

*Cleo.* O most false love!  
Where be the sacred vials thou shouldst fill  
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,  
In Fulvia's death, how mine shall be receiv'd.

*Ant.* Quarrel no more, but be prepared to know  
The purposes I bear; which are, or cease,  
As you shall give the advices: By the fire  
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence  
Thy soldier, servant; making peace, or war,  
As thou affect'st.

*Cleo.* Cut my lace, Charmian, come;—  
But let it be; I am quickly ill, and well,  
So Antony loves.

*Ant.* My precious queen, forbear;  
And give true evidence to his love, which stands  
An honourable trial.

*Cleo.* So Fulvia told me.  
I pr'ythee turn aside, and weep for her;  
Then bid adieu to me, and say, the tears  
Belong to Egypt. Good now, play one scene  
Of excellent dissembling; and let it look  
Like perfect honour.

*Ant.* You'll heat my blood; no more.

*Cleo.* You can do better yet; but this is meetly.

*Ant.* Now, by my sword,—

*Cleo.* And target,—still he mends;  
But this is not the best.—Look, pr'ythee, Charmian,  
How this Herculean Roman does become  
The carriage of his chafe.

*Ant.* I'll leave you, lady.

*Cleo.* Courteous lord, one word.

Sir, you and I must part, but that's not it:  
 Sir, you and I have lov'd,—but there's not it;  
 That you know well: Something it is I would,—  
 O, my oblivion is a very Antony,  
 And I am all-forgotten.

*Ant.* But that your royalty  
 Holds idleness your subject, I should take you  
 For idleness itself.

*Cleo.* 'Tis sweating labour,  
 To bear such idleness so near the heart  
 As Cleopatra this. But, sir, forgive me ;  
 Since my becomings kill me, when they do not  
 Eye well to you : Your honour calls you hence ;  
 Therefore be deaf to my unpity'd folly,  
 And all the gods go with you ! Upon your sword  
 Sit laurel'd victory ! and smooth success  
 Be strew'd before your feet !

*Ant.* Let us go. Come ;  
 Our separation so abides, and flies,  
 That thou, residing here, go'st yet with me,  
 And I, hence fleeting, here remain with thee.  
 Away.

[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE IV.

*Rome.**A Room in Cæsar's House.**Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, LEPIDUS, and their Trains.*

*Oct.* You may see, Lepidus, and henceforth know,  
 It is not Cæsar's natural vice to hate  
 One great competitor : From Alexandria

This is the news—He fishes, drinks, and wastes  
 The lamps of night in revel : is not more manlike  
 Than Cleopatra ; nor the queen of Ptolemy  
 More womanly than he : hardly gave audience, or  
 Vouchsaf'd to think he had partners : You shall find  
 there

A man, who is the abstract of all faults  
 That all men follow.

*Lep.* I must not think there are  
 Evils enough to darken all his goodness :  
 His faults, in him, seem as the spots of heaven,  
 More fiery by night's blackness ; hereditary,  
 Rather than purchased ; what he cannot change,  
 Than what he chuses.

*Oct.* You are too indulgent : Let us grant, it is not  
 Amiss to tumble on the bed of Ptolemy ;  
 To give a kingdom for a mirth ; to sit  
 And keep the turn of tipling with a slave ;  
 To reel the streets at noon, and stand the buffet  
 With knaves that smell of sweat : say, this becomes  
 him ;

(As his composure must be rare indeed,  
 Whom these things cannot blemish) yet must Antony  
 No way excuse his foils, when we do bear  
 So great weight in his lightness : If he fill'd  
 His vacancy with his voluptuousness,  
 Full surfeits, and the dryness of his bones  
 Call on him for't : but, to confound such time,—  
 That drums him from his sport, and speaks as loud  
 As his own state and ours,—'tis to be chid  
 As we rate boys ; who, being mature in knowledge,  
 Pawn their experience to their present pleasure,  
 And so rebel to judgment.

*Enter a MESSENGER.*

*Lep.* Here's more news.

*Mess.* Thy biddings have been done ; and every  
 hour,

Most noble Cæsar, shalt thou have report  
How 'tis abroad. Pompey is strong at sea;  
And it appears, he is belov'd of those  
That only have fear'd Cæsar: to the ports  
The discontents repair; and men's reports  
Give him much wrong'd.

*Oct.* I should have known no less:—  
It hath been taught us from the primal state,  
That he which is, was wish'd until he were;  
And the ebb'd man ne'er lov'd, till ne'er worth love,  
Comes dear'd, by being lack'd. This common body,  
Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream,  
Goes to, and back, lacqueying the varying tide,  
To rot itself with motion.

*Enter another MESSENGER.*

*Mess.* Cæsar, I bring thee word,  
Menecrates, and Menas, famous pirates,  
Make the sea serve them; which they ear and wound  
With keels of every kind. Many hot inroads  
They make in Italy; the borders maritime  
Lack blood to think on't, and flush youth revolt:  
No vessel can peep forth, but 'tis as soon  
Taken as seen; for Pompey's name strikes more  
Than could his war resisted.

*Oct.* Antony,  
Leave thy lascivious wassals: When thou once  
Wert beaten from Modena, where thou slew'st  
Hirtius and Pansa, consuls, at thy heel  
Did famine follow; whom thou fought'st against,  
Though daintily brought up, with patience more  
Than savages could suffer: thou didst drink  
The gilded puddle,  
Which beasts would cough at: thy palate then did  
deign  
The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;  
Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,  
The barks of trees thou browsed'st: on the Alps,

It is reported, thou didst eat strange flesh,  
Which some did die to look on : And all this  
(It wounds thine honour that I speak it now)  
Was borne so like a soldier, that thy cheek  
So much as lank'd not.

*Lep.* 'Tis pity of him.

*Oct.* Let his shames quickly  
Drive him to Rome : Time is it, that we twain  
Did show ourselves i' the field ; and, to that end,  
Assemble we immediate council : Pompey  
Thrives in our idleness.

*Lep.* To-morrow, Cæsar,  
I shall be furnish'd to inform you rightly  
Both what by sea and land I can be able  
To 'front this present time.

*Oct.* Till which encounter,  
It is my business too. Farewell.

*Lep.* Farewell, my lord : What you shall know  
mean time  
Of stirs abroad, I shall beseech you, sir,  
To let me be partaker.

*Oct.* Doubt not, sir ;  
I knew it for my bond.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

*Alexandria.*

*A Room in the Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, supporting herself on IRAS;  
CHARMIAN and MARDIAN, following.

*Cleo.* Charmian,—

*Char.* Madam.

*Cleo.* Ha! ha!—Give me to drink mandragora.

*Char.* Why, madam?

*Cleo.* That I might sleep out this great gap of time,  
My Antony is away.

*Char.* You think of him  
Too much.

*Cleo.* Indeed!—O Charmian,  
Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he, or sits he?  
Or does he walk? Or is he on his horse?—  
O, happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!  
Do bravely, horse; for wot'st thou whom thou  
mov'st?

The demy Atlas of this earth, the arm  
And burgonet of man.—He's speaking now,  
Or murmuring, “Where's my serpent of old Nile?”  
For so he calls me:—Now I feed myself  
With most delicious poison.

### Enter ALEXAS.

*Alexas.* Sovereign of Egypt, hail!

*Cleo.* How much art thou unlike Mark Antony!  
Yet, coming from him, that great med'cine hath  
With his tinct gilded thee.—

How goes it with my brave Mark Antony?

*Alexas.* Last thing he did, brave queen,  
He kiss'd the last of many doubled kisses,  
This orient pearl; his speech sticks in my heart.

*Cleo.* Mine ear must pluck it thence.

*Alexas.* Good friend, quoth he,  
Say, The firm Roman to great Egypt sends  
This treasure of an oyster: at whose foot,  
To mend the petty present, I will piece  
Her opulent throne with kingdoms; all the east,  
Say thou, shall call her mistress. So he nodded,  
And soberly did mount an arm-gaunt steed;  
Who neigh'd so high, that what I would have spoke  
Was beastly dumb'd by him.

*Cleo.* What, was he sad or merry?

*Alexas.* Like to the time o'the year between the extremes

Of hot and cold ; he was nor sad nor merry.

*Cleo.* O, well divided disposition !—Note him,  
Note him, good Charmian, 'tis the man, but note  
him :

He was not sad ; for he would shine on those  
That make their looks by his : he was not merry ;  
Which seem'd to tell them, his remembrance lay  
In Egypt with his joy : but between them both :  
O, heavenly mingle !—Be'st thou sad, or merry,  
The violence of either thee becomes ;  
So does it no man else.—Met'st thou my posts ?

*Alexas.* Ay, madam, twenty several messengers :  
Why do you send so thick ?

*Cleo.* Who's born that day  
When I forget to send to Antony,  
Shall die a beggar.—Ink and paper, Charmian.—  
But, come, away ;  
Get me ink and paper : he shall have every day  
A several greeting, or I'll unpeople Egypt. [Exeunt.

## ACT THE SECOND.

### SCENE I.

*Rome.*

*A Room in LEPIDUS' House.*

*Enter LEPIDUS and ENOBARBUS.*

*Lep.* Good Enobarbus, 'tis a worthy deed,  
And shall become you well, to entreat your captain  
To soft and gentle speech.

*Enob.* I shall entreat him  
To answer like himself: if Cæsar move him,  
Let Antony look over Cæsar's head,  
And speak as loud as Mars. By Jupiter,  
Were I the wearer of Antonio's beard,  
I would not shave 't to-day.

*Lep.* 'Tis not a time  
For private stomachaching.

*Enob.* Every time  
Serves for the matter that is then born in't.

*Lep.* But small to greater matters must give way.

*Enob.* Not if the small come first.

*Lep.* Your speech is passion:  
But, pray you, stir no embers up. Here comes  
The noble Antony.

*Enter ANTONY and CANIDIUS.*

*Enob.* And yonder Cæsar.

*Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, and MECENAS.*

*Ant.* If we compose well here, to Parthia:—  
Hark you, Canidius,—

*Oct.* I do not know,  
Mecænas; ask Agrippa.

*Lep.* Noble friends,  
That which combin'd us was most great, and let not  
A leaner action rend us. What's amiss  
May it be gently heard: When we debate  
Our trivial difference loud, we do commit  
Murder in healing wounds: Then, noble partners,  
(The rather, for I earnestly beseech)  
Touch you the sourest points with sweetest terms,  
Nor curstness grow to the matter.

*Ant.* 'Tis spoken well:  
Were we before our armies, and to fight,  
I should do thus.

*Oct.* Welcome to Rome.

*Ant.* Thank you.

*Oct.* Sit.

*Ant.* Sit, sir.

*Oct.* Nay, then.

*Ant.* I learn you take things ill, which are not so ;  
Or, being, concern you not.

*Oct.* I must be laugh'd at,  
If, or for nothing, or a little, I  
Should say myself offended ; and with you  
Chiefly i'the world : more laugh'd at, that I should  
Once name you derogately, when to sound your name  
It not concern'd me.

*Ant.* My being in Egypt, Cæsar,  
What was't to you ?

*Oct.* No more than my residing here at Rome  
Might be to you in Egypt : Yet, if you there  
Did practise on my state, your being in Egypt  
Might be my question.

*Ant.* How intend you, practis'd ?

*Oct.* You may be pleas'd to catch at mine intent,  
By what did here befall me : Your wife, and brother,  
Made wars upon me ; and their contestation  
Was theme for you—you were the word of war.

*Ant.* You do mistake your business ; my brother  
never

Did urge me in his act : I did inquire it ;  
And have my learning from some true reports,  
That drew their swords with you. Did he not rather  
Discredit my authority with yours ;  
And make the wars alike against my stomach,  
Having alike your cause ? Of this, my letters  
Before did satisfy you. If you'll patch a quarrel,  
(As matter whole you have not to make it with)  
It must not be with this.

*Oct.* You praise yourself,  
By laying to me defects of judgment : but  
You patch'd up your excuses.

*Ant.* Not so, not so :  
I know you could not lack, I am certain on't,

Very necessity of this thought, that I,  
 Your partner in the cause 'gainst which you fought,  
 Could not with grateful eyes attend those wars  
 Which 'fronted mine own peace. As for my wife,  
 I would you had her spirit in such another :  
 The third o' the world is yours ; which with a snaffle  
 You may pace easy, but not such a wife.

*Enob.* 'Would we had all such wives, that the men  
 Might go to wars with the women.

*Ant.* So much uncurbable, her garboils, Cæsar,  
 Made out of her impatience, (which not wanted  
 Shrewdness of policy too) I grieving grant  
 Did you too much disquiet : for that, you must  
 But say, I could not help it.

*Oct.* I wrote to you,  
 When, rioting in Alexandria, you  
 Did pocket up my letters ; and with taunts  
 Did gibe my missive out of audience.

*Ant.* Sir,  
 He fell upon me, ere admitted ; then  
 Three kings I had newly feasted, and did want  
 Of what I was i'the morning : but, next day,  
 I told him of myself; which was as much  
 As to have ask'd him pardon : Let this fellow  
 Be nothing of your strife ; if we contend,  
 Out of our question wipe him.

*Oct.* You have broken  
 The article of our oath ; which you shall never  
 Have tongue to charge me with.

*Lep.* Soft, Cæsar.

*Ant.* No,  
 Lepidus, let him speak ;  
 The honour is sacred which he talks on now,  
 Supposing that I lack'd it :—but on, Cæsar ;  
 The article of my oath,—

*Oct.* To lend me arms, and aid, when I required  
 them,  
 The which you both deny'd.

*Ant.* Neglected, rather;  
And then, when poison'd hours had bound me up  
From mine own knowledge. As nearly as I may,  
I'll play the penitent to you : but mine honesty  
Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power  
Work without it: Truth is, that Fulvia,  
To have me out of Egypt, made wars here ;  
For which myself, the ignorant motive, do  
So far ask pardon, as befits mine honour  
To stoop in such a case.

*Lep.* 'Tis nobly spoken.

*Mec.* If it might please you, to enforce no further  
The griefs between ye : to forget them quite,  
Were to remember that the present need  
Speaks to atone you.

*Lep.* Worthily spoken, Mecænas.

*Enob.* Or, if you borrow one another's love for the  
instant, you may, when you hear no more words of  
Pompey, return it again: you shall have time to  
wrangle in, when you have nothing else to do.

*Ant.* Thou art a soldier only ; speak no more.

*Enob.* That truth should be silent, I had almost  
forgot.

*Ant.* You wrong this presence, therefore speak no  
more.

*Oct.* I do not much mislike the manner, but  
The matter of his speech : for't cannot be,  
We shall remain in friendship, our conditions  
So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew  
What hoop would hold us staunch, from edge to edge  
O' the world I would pursue it.

*Agrip.* Give me leave, Cæsar,—

*Oct.* Speak, Agrippa.

*Agrip.* Thou hast a sister by the mother's side,  
Admir'd Octavia : great Marc Antony  
Is now a widower.

*Oct.* Say not so, Agrippa ;

If Cleopatra heard you, your reproof  
Were well deserv'd of rashness.

*Ant.* I am not marry'd, Cæsar: let me hear  
Agrippa further speak.

*Agrip.* To hold you in perpetual amity,  
To make you brothers, and to knit your hearts  
With an unslipping knot, take Antony  
Octavia to his wife: whose beauty claims  
No worse a husband than the best of men;  
Whose virtue, and whose general graces, speak  
That which none else can utter. By this marriage,  
All little jealousies, which now seem great,  
And all great fears, which now import their dangers,  
Would then be nothing: her love to both,  
Would each to other, and all loves to both  
Draw after her. Pardon what I have spoke;  
For 'tis a study'd, not a present thought,  
By duty ruminated.

*Ant.* Will Cæsar speak?

*Oct.* Not till he hears how Antony is touch'd  
With what is spoke already.

*Ant.* What power is in Agrippa,  
If I would say, " Agrippa, be it so,"  
To make this good?

*Oct.* The power of Cæsar, and  
His power unto Octavia.

*Ant.* May I never  
To this good purpose, that so fairly shows,  
Dream of impediment!—Let me have thy hand:  
Further this act of grace; and, from this hour,  
The heart of brothers govern in our loves,  
And sway our great designs!

*Oct.* There is my hand.  
A sister I bequeath you, whom no brother  
Did ever love so dearly: Let her live  
To join our kingdoms, and our hearts; and never  
Fly off our loves again!

*Lep.* Happily! Amen.

*Ant.* I did not think to draw my sword 'gainst Pompey;  
 For he hath lay'd strange courtesies, and great,  
 Of late upon me: I must thank him only,  
 Lest my remembrance suffer ill report;  
 At heel of that, defy him.

*Lep.* Time calls upon us:  
 Of us must Pompey presently be sought,  
 Or else he seeks out us.

*Ant.* Where lies he, Cæsar?

*Oct.* About the mount Misenum.

*Ant.* What's his strength  
 By land?

*Oct.* Great, and increasing: but by sea  
 He is an absolute master.

*Ant.* So is the fame:  
 'Would we had spoke together! haste we for it:  
 Yet, ere we put ourselves in arms, despatch we  
 The business we have talk'd of.

*Oct.* With most gladness;  
 And do invite you to my sister's view,  
 Whither straight I'll lead you.

*Ant.* Let us, Lepidus,  
 Not lack your company.

*Lep.* Noble Antony,  
 Not sickness should detain me.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE II.

*Alexandria.*

*A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.*

*Cleo.* Give me some music; music, moody food  
 Of us that trade in love.

*Atten.* The music, ho !

*Enter MARDIAN.*

*Cleo.* Let it alone ; let us to billiards :—come,  
Charmian.

I'll none now :—

Give me mine angle,—we'll to the river : there,  
My music playing far off, I will betray  
Tawny-finn'd fishes : my bended hook shall pierce  
Their slimy jaws ; and, as I draw them up,  
I'll think them every one an Antony,  
And say, Ah, ha ! you're caught.

*Char.* 'Twas merry, when  
You wager'd on your angling ; when your diver  
Did hang a salt fish on his hook, which he  
With fervency drew up.

*Cleo.* That time !—O times !  
I laugh'd him out of patience ; and that night  
I laugh'd him into patience : and next morn,  
Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed ;  
Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst  
I wore his sword-Philippa. O, from Italy ;—

*Enter a MESSENGER.*

Rain thou thy fruitful tidings in mine ears,  
That long time have been barren.

*Mess.* Madam, madam,—

*Cleo.* Antony's dead :—If thou say so,  
Villain, thou kill'st thy mistress : but well, and free,  
If thou so yield him, there is gold, and here  
My bluest veins to kiss ; a hand, that kings  
Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing.

*Mess.* First, madam, he is well :

*Cleo.* Why, there's more gold. But, sirrah, mark ;  
we use  
To say, the dead are well : bring it to that,  
The gold, I give thee, will I melt, and pour

Down thy ill-uttering throat.

*Mess.* Good madam, hear me.

*Cleo.* Well, go to, I will;

But there's no goodness in thy face : If Antony  
Be free, and healthful, why so tart a favour  
To trumpet such good tidings ? If not well,  
Thou shouldst come like a fury crown'd with snakes,  
Not like a formal man.

*Mess.* Wilt please you hear me ?

*Cleo.* I have a mind to strike thee, ere thou speak'st :  
Yet if thou say, Antony lives, is well,  
Or friends with Cæsar, or not captive to him,  
I'll set thee in a shower of gold, and hail  
Rich pearls upon thee.

*Mess.* Madam, he's well,

*Cleo.* Well said.

*Mess.* And friends with Cæsar.

*Cleo.* Thou'rt an honest man.

*Mess.* Cæsar and he are greater friends than ever.

*Cleo.* Mark thee a fortune from me.

*Mess.* But yet, madam,—

*Cleo.* I do not like “ but yet,” it does allay  
The good precedence ; fie upon “ but yet :”  
“ But yet ” is as a gaoler, to bring forth  
Some monstrous malefactor. Pr'ythee, friend,  
Pour out thy pack of matter to mine ear,  
The good and bad together : He's friends with Cæsar ;  
In state of health, thou say'st ; and, thou say'st, free.

*Mess.* Free, madam ? no ; I made no such report.  
He's bound unto Octavia.

*Cleo.* I am pale, Charmian.

*Mess.* Madam, he's marry'd to Octavia.

*Cleo.* The most infectious pestilence upon thee !

[Strikes him down.]

*Mess.* Good madam, patience.

*Cleo.* What say you ? [Striking him again.] Hence,  
Horrible villain ! or I'll spurn thine eyes

Like balls before me; I'll unhair thy head:

*[Hales him up and down.]*  
Thou shalt be whipp'd with wire, and stew'd in brine,  
Smarting in ling'ring pickle!

*Mess.* Gracious madam,  
I, that do bring the news, made not the match.

*Cleo.* Say, 'tis not so, a province I will give thee,  
And make thy fortunes proud: the blow thou had'st  
Shall make thy peace, for moving me to rage;  
And I will boot thee with what gift beside  
Thy modesty can beg.

*Mess.* He's marry'd, madam.

*Cleo.* Rogue, thou hast liv'd too long.

*[Draws a Dagger.]*

*Mess.* Nay, then I'll run:—  
What mean you, madam? I have made no fault.

*[Exit MESSENGER.]*

*Char.* Good madam, keep yourself within yourself;  
The man is innocent.

*Cleo.* Some innocents 'scape not the thunderbolt.—  
Melt Egypt into Nile! and kindly creatures  
Turn all to serpents!—Call the slave again;  
Though I am mad, I will not bite him; call.

*Char.* He is afeard to come.

*Cleo.* I will not hurt him:—  
These hands do lack nobility, that they strike  
A meaner than myself; since I myself  
Have giv'n myself the cause.—Come hither, sir:

*Enter MESSENGER.*

Though it be honest, it is never good  
To bring bad news: Give to a gracious message  
An host of tongues; but let ill tidings tell  
Themselves, when they be felt.

*Mess.* I have but done my duty.

*Cleo.* Is he marry'd?

I cannot hate thee worser than I do,  
If thou again say, yes.

*Mess.* He's marry'd madam.

*Cleo.* The gods confound thee! dost thou hold there still?

*Mess.* Should I lie, madam?

*Cleo.* O, I would thou didst,

So half my Egypt were submerg'd, and made  
A cistern for scal'd snakes! Go, get thee hence;  
Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me  
Thou wouldest appear most ugly. He is marry'd?

*Mess.* I crave your highness' pardon.

*Cleo.* He is marry'd?

*Mess.* Take no offence, that I would not offend  
you:

To punish me for what you make me do,  
Seems much unequal: He's marry'd to Octavia.

*Cleo.* O, that his fault should make a knave of  
thee,

That say'st but what thou art sure of! Get thee hence:  
The merchandize, which thou hast brought from  
Rome,

Are all too dear for me; lie they upon thy hand,  
And be undone by them! [Exit MESSENGER.

*Char.* Good your highness, patience.

*Cleo.* In praising Antony, I have disprais'd Cæsar.

*Char.* Many times, madam.

*Cleo.* I'm pay'd for't now.

Lead me from hence.

I faint; O Iras, Charmian,—Tis no matter:—

Go to the fellow, good Alexas; bid him

Report the feature of Octavia, her years,

Her inclination; let him not leave out

The colour of her hair: bring me word quickly.—

[Exit ALEXAS.

Let him for ever go:—Let him not, Charmian;

Though he be painted one way like a Gorgon,

The other way's a Mars:—Bid you Alexas

[To MARDIAN.

Bring me word, how tall she is.—Pity me, Char-mian,  
But do not speak to me. Lead me to my chamber.  
[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE III.

*Rome.**A Room in CÆSAR'S House.**Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, MECENAS, and AGRIPPA.*

*Oct.* Contemning Rome, he did all this: And once,  
In Alexandria,—here's the manner of it,—  
I'the market place, on a tribunal silver'd,  
Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold,  
Were publicly enthron'd: at the feet, sat  
Cæsarion, whom they call my father's son;  
And all the unlawful issue, that their lust  
Since then hath made between them. Unto her  
He gave the 'stablishment of Egypt; made her  
Of lower Syria, Cyprus, Lydia,  
Absolute queen.

*Mec.* This in the public eye?*Oct.* I'the common show-place, where they exer-cise.

His sons he there proclaim'd, the kings of kings:  
Great Media, Parthia, and Armenia,  
He gave to Alexander; to Ptolemy he assign'd  
Syria, Cilicia, and Phœnicia: She  
In the habiliments of the goddess Isis  
That day appear'd; and oft before gave audience,  
As 'tis reported, so.

*Mec.* Let Rome be thus  
Inform'd,

*Agrip.* Who, queasy with his insolence  
Already, will their good thoughts call from him.

*Oct.* The people know it; and have now receiv'd  
His accusations.

*Agrip.* Whom does he accuse?

*Oct.* Cæsar: and that, having in Sicily  
Sextus Pompeius spoil'd, we had not rated him  
His part o' the isle: then does he say, he lent me  
Some shipping unrestor'd: lastly, he frets,  
That Lepidus of the triumvirate  
Should be depos'd; and, being, that we detain  
All his revenue.

*Agrip.* Sir, this should be answer'd.

*Oct.* "Tis done already, and the messenger gone.  
I have told him, Lepidus was grown too cruel;  
That he his high authority abus'd,  
And did deserve his change. For what I have con-  
quer'd,  
I grant him part; but then, in his Armenia,  
And other of his conquer'd kingdoms, I  
Demand the like.

*Mec.* He'll never yield to that.

*Oct.* Nor must not then be yielded to in this.

*Enter OCTAVIA, attended.*

*Octav.* Hail, Cæsar, and my lord! hail, most dear  
Cæsar!

*Oct.* That ever I should call thee castaway!

*Octav.* You have not call'd me so, nor have you  
cause.

*Oct.* Why hast thou stol'n upon us thus? You  
come not

Like Cæsar's sister: The wife of Antony  
Should have an army for an usher, and  
The neighs of horse to tell of her approach,  
Long ere she did appear: the trees by the way

Should have borne men ; and expectation fainted,  
Longing for what it had not : nay, the dust  
Should have ascended to the roof of heaven,  
Rais'd by your populous troops : But you are come  
A market-maid to Rome ; and have prevented  
The ostent of our love, which, left unshown,  
Is often left unlov'd : we should have met you  
By sea and land ; supplying every stage  
With an augmented greeting.

*Octav.* Good my lord,  
To come thus was I not constrain'd, but did it  
On my free will. My lord Mark Antony,  
Hearing that you prepar'd for war, acquainted  
My grieving ear withal ; whereon, I begg'd  
His pardon for return.

*Oct.* Which soon he granted,  
Being an obstruct 'tween his lust and him.

*Octav.* Do not say so, my lord.

*Oct.* I have eyes upon him,  
And his affairs come to me on the wind :  
Where, say you, he is now ?

*Octav.* My lord, in Athens.

*Oct.* No, my wrong'd sister ; Cleopatra  
Hath nodded him to her.

*Octav.* Ah me, most wretched !  
That have my heart parted betwixt two friends,  
That do afflict each other.

*Oct.* Welcome hither :  
Your letters did withhold our breaking forth ;  
Till we perceived, both how you were wrong'd,  
And we in negligent danger. Cheer your heart :  
Be you not troubled with the time, which drives  
O'er your content these strong necessities ;  
But let determin'd things to destiny  
Hold unbewail'd their way. Welcome to Rome :  
Nothing more dear to me. You are abus'd  
Beyond the mark of thought : and the high gods,  
To do you justice, make them ministers

Of us, and those that love you. Be of comfort;  
And ever welcome to us.

*Agrip.* Welcome, lady.

*Mec.* Welcome, dear madam.

Each heart in Rome does love and pity you:  
Only the adulterous Antony, most large  
In his abominations, turns you off;  
And gives his potent regiment to a trull,  
That noises it against us.

*Octav.* Is it so, sir?

*Oct.* Most certain. Sister, welcome: Pray you  
now,  
Be ever known to patience: My dearest sister!

[*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT THE THIRD.

### SCENE I.

*Near Actium.*

ANTONY'S Camp.

*Enter CLEOPATRA and ENOBARBUS.*

*Cleo.* I will be even with thee, doubt it not.

*Enob.* But why, why, why?

*Cleo.* Thou hast forespoke my being in these wars?  
And say'st, it is not fit.

*Enob.* Well, is it, is it?

*Cleo.* Is't not denounc'd 'gainst us? Why should  
not we  
Be there in person?

*Enob.* Your presence needs must puzzle Antony;  
Take from his heart, take from his brain, from his  
time,

What should not then be spar'd. He is already  
Traduc'd for levity; and 'tis said in Rome,  
That Photinus, an eunuch, and your maids  
Manage this war.

*Cleo.* Sink Rome; and their tongues rot,  
That speak against us! A charge we bear i'the war,  
And, as the president of my kingdom, will  
Appear there for a man. Speak not against it;  
I will not stay behind.

*Enob.* Nay, I have done.  
Here comes the emperor.

*Enter ANTONY and CANIDIUS.*

*Ant.* Is't not strange, Canidius,  
That from Tarentum, and Brundusium,  
He could so quickly cut the Ionian sea,  
And take in Toryne?—You have heard on't, sweet?

*Cleo.* Celerity is never more admir'd,  
Than by the negligent.

*Ant.* A good rebuke,  
Which might have well becom'd the best of men,  
To taunt at slackness.—My Canidius, we  
Will fight with him by sea,

*Cleo.* By sea! What else?

*Canid.* Why will my lord do so?

*Ant.* For that he dares us to't.

*Enob.* So hath my lord dar'd him to single fight.

*Canid.* Ay, and to wage this battle at Pharsalia,  
Where Cæsar fought with Pompey: But these offers,  
Which serve not for his 'vantage, he shakes off;  
And so should you.

*Enob.* Your ships are not well mann'd:

Your mariners are muleteers, reapers, people  
 In gross by swift impress ; in Cæsar's fleet  
 Are those, that often have 'gainst Pompey fought :  
 Their ships are yare ; yours, heavy : No disgrace  
 Can fall you for refusing him at sea,  
 Being prepar'd for land.

*Ant.* By sea, by sea.

*Enob.* Most worthy sir, you therein throw away  
 The absolute soldiership you have by land ;  
 Distract your army, which doth most consist  
 Of war-mark'd footmen ; leave unexecuted  
 Your own renowned knowledge ; quite forego  
 The way which promises assurance ; and  
 Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard,  
 From firm security.

*Ant.* I'll fight at sea.

*Cleo.* I have sixty sails, Cæsar none better.

*Ant.* Come :

Our overplus of shipping will we burn ;  
 And, with the rest full-mann'd, from the head of Actium  
 Beat the approaching Cæsar. But if we fail,

*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

We then can do't at land.—Thy business ?

*Atten.* The news is true, my lord ; he is descried ;  
 Cæsar has taken Toryne.

*Ant.* Can he be there in person ? 'tis impossible ;  
 Strange, that his power should be.—Canidius,  
 Our nineteen legions thou shalt hold by land,  
 And our twelve thousand horse :—we'll to our ship ;

*Enter DIOMEDE:*

Away, my Thetis.—How now, worthy soldier ?

*Diom.* O, noble emperor, do not fight by sea ;  
 Trust not to rotten planks : Do you misdoubt  
 This sword, and these my wounds ? Let the Egyp-  
 tians,

And the Phœnicians, go a ducking ; we  
Have us'd to conquer, standing on the earth,  
And fighting foot to foot.

*Ant.* Well, well, away.

[*Exeunt ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS,*  
*and ATTENDANT.*]

*Diom.* By Hercules, I think I'm i' the right.

*Canid.* Soldier, thou art : but this whole action  
grows

Not in the pow'r on't : So our leader's led,  
And we are women's men.

*Diom.* You keep by land  
The legions and the horse whole, do you not ?

*Canid.* Marcus Octavius, Marcus Justeius,  
Publicola, and Cælius, are for sea :  
But we keep whole by land. This speed of Cæsar's  
Carries beyond belief.

*Diom.* While he was yet in Rome,  
His power went out in such distractions, as  
Beguil'd all spies :

*Canid.* Who's his lieutenant, hear you ?

*Diom.* They say, one Taurus.

*Canid.* Well I know the man.

*Enter ATTENDANT.*

*Atten.* The Emperor calls Canidius.

*Canid.* With news the time's in labour, and throws  
forth,  
Each minute some.

[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.

*Alexandria.**A Room in the Palace.**Enter ANTONY and ATTENDANTS.*

*Ant.* Hark, the land bids me tread no more upon't;

It is ashame'd to bear me.—Friends, come hither;  
I am so lated in the world, that I  
Have lost my way for ever: I have a ship  
Laden with gold; take that, divide it; fly,  
And make your peace with Cæsar.

*Atten.* Fly! not we.

*Ant.* I have fled myself; and have instructed cowards

To run, and show their shoulders. Friends, be gone:  
I have myself resolved upon a course  
Which has no need of you; begone, begone:  
My treasure's in the harbour, take it.—O,  
I follow'd that, I blush to look upon:  
My very hairs do mutiny; for the white  
Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them  
For fear and doting.—Friends, begone; you shall  
Have letters from me to some friends, that will  
Sweep your way for you. Pray you, look not sad,  
Nor make replies of loathness: take the hint  
Which my despair proclaims; let that be left  
Which leaves itself: to the sea-side straight away;  
I will possess you of that ship and treasure.  
Leave me, I pray, a little: pray you now:

Nay, do so; for, indeed, I have lost command,  
Therefore I pray you: I'll see you by and by.

[*Exeunt ATTENDANTS. Throws himself on a Couch.*

*Enter EROS, with CLEOPATRA, led by IRAS and CHARMIAN.*

*Eros.* Nay, gentle madam, to him, comfort him.

*Irás.* Do, most dear queen.

*Char.* Do! Why, what else?

*Cleo.* Let me sit down.—O Juno!

*Ant.* No, no, no, no, no.

*Eros.* See you here, sir?

*Ant.* O, fie! fie! fie!

*Char.* Madam.—

*Irás.* Madam, good empress.—

*Eros.* Sir, sir.—

*Ant.* Yes, my lord, yes;—He, at Philippi, kept  
His sword even like a dancer; while I struck  
The lean and wrinkled Cassius; and 'twas I,  
That the mad Brutus ended; he alone  
Dealt on lieutenancy, and no practice had  
In the brave squares of war: Yet now—No matter,

*Cleo.* Ah me!—Stand by. [Rising.]

*Eros.* The queen, my lord, the queen.

*Irás.* Go to him, madam, speak to him; he is un-  
quality'd

With very shame.

*Cleo.* Well then,—Sustain me:—O!

*Eros.* Most noble sir, arise; the queen approaches;  
Her head's declin'd, and death will seize her; but  
Your comfort makes the rescue.

*Ant.* I have offended reputation;  
A most unnable swerving.

*Eros.* Sir, the queen.

*Ant.* O, whither hast thou led me, Egypt? See  
How I convey my shame out of thine eyes,

[Starting up.]

By looking back on what I have left behind  
'Stroy'd in dishonour.

*Cleo.* O, my lord, my lord !  
Forgive my fearful sails; I little thought,  
You would have follow'd.

*Ant.* Egypt, thou knew'st too well,  
My heart was to thy rudder ty'd by the strings,  
And thou shouldst tow me after : O'er my spirit  
Thy full supremacy thou knew'st ; and that  
Thy beck might from the bidding of the gods  
Command me.

*Cleo.* O, my pardon.

*Ant.* Now I must  
To the young man send humble 'treaties, dodge  
And palter in the shifts of lowness ; who  
With half the bulk o'the world play'd as I pleas'd,  
Making, and marring, fortunes. You did know,  
How much you were my conqueror ; and that  
My sword, make weak by my affection, would  
Obey it on all causes.

*Cleo.* Pardon, pardon.

*Ant.* Fall not a tear, I say ; one of them rates  
All that is won and lost : Give me a kiss;  
Even this repays me.—We sent our soothsayer,  
Is he come back ?—Love, I am full of lead :—  
Some wine, there, and our viands :—Fortune knows,  
We scorn her most, when most she offers blows.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE IV.

*A Camp in Egypt.**Cæsar's Tent.**Enter Cæsar, Thyreus, Dolabella, and Others.*

*Oct.* Let him appear, that's come from Antony:—  
Know you him?

*Dol.* Cæsar, 'tis his soothsayer:  
An argument that he is pluck'd, when hither  
He sends so poor a pinion of his wing,  
Which had superfluous kings for messengers,  
Not many moons gone by.

*Enter SOOTHSAYER.*

*Oct.* Approach, and speak.

*Sooth.* Such as I am, I come from Antony:  
I was of late as petty to his ends,  
As is the morn dew on the myrtle leaf  
To his grand sea.

*Oct.* Be it so; declare thine office.

*Sooth.* Lord of his fortunes he salutes thee, and  
Requires to live in Egypt: which, not granted,  
He lessens his request; and of thee sues  
To let him breathe between the heavens and earth,  
A private man in Athens: This for him.  
Next, Cleopatra does confess thy greatness;  
Submits her to thy might; and of thee craves  
The circle of the Ptolemies for her heirs,  
Now hazarded to thy grace.

*Oct.* For Antony,  
I have no ears to his request. The queen,

Of audience, nor desire, shall fail ; so she  
From Egypt drive her all disgraced friend,  
Or take his life there : This if she perform,  
She shall not sue unheard. So to them both.

*Sooth.* Fortune pursue thee !

*Oct.* Bring him through the bands.—

[*Exit SOOTHSAYER, attended.*

To try thy eloquence, now's the time : Despatch ;  
From Antony win Cleopatra : promise,  
And in our name, what she requires ; add more,  
From thine invention offers : Women are not,  
In their best fortunes, strong ; but want will perjure  
The ne'er-touch'd vestal : Try thy cunning, Thyreus ;  
Make thine own edict for thy pains, which we  
Will answer as a law.

*Thyr.* Cæsar, I go.

*Oct.* Observe how Antony becomes his flaw ;  
And what thou think'st his very action speaks  
In every power that moves.

*Thyr.* Cæsar, I shall.

[*Exeunt.*

### SCENE V.

*Alexandria.*

*A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.*

*Cleo.* What shall we do, Enobarbus ?

*Enob.* Drink, and die.

*Cleo.* Is Antony, or we, in fault for this ?

*Enob.* Antony only, that would make his will  
Lord of his reason. What though you fled  
From that great face of war, whose several ranges  
Frighted each other? why should he follow you?  
The itch of his affection should not then  
Have nick'd his captainship; at such a point,  
When half to half the world oppos'd, he being  
The meered question: 'Twas a shame no less  
'Than was his loss, to course your flying flags,  
And leave his navy gazing.

*Cleo.* Pr'ythee, peace.

*Enter ANTONY and SOOTHSAYER.*

*Ant.* Is that his answer?

*Sooth.* Ay, my lord.

*Ant.* The queen

Shall then have courtesy, so she will yield  
Us up.

*Sooth.* My lord, he says so.

*Ant.* Let her know't.—

To the boy Cæsar send this grizzled head,  
And he will fill thy wishes to the brim  
With principalities.

*Cleo.* That head, my lord?

*Ant.* To him again; tell him, he wears the rose  
Of youth upon him; from which, the world should  
note

Something particular: his coin, ships, legions,  
May be a coward's; whose ministries would prevail  
Under the service of a child, as soon  
As i' the command of Cæsar; I dare him therefore  
To lay his gay comparisons apart,  
And answer me declin'd, sword against sword,  
Ourselves alone: I'll write it; follow me.

[*Exeunt ANTONY and SOOTHSAYER.*]

*Encb.* Yes, like enough; high-battled Cæsar will  
Unstate his happiness, and be stag'd to the show  
Against a sworder. I see, men's judgments are

A parcel of their fortunes ; and things outward  
 Do draw the inward quality after them,  
 To suffer all alike. That he should dream,  
 Knowing all measures, the full Cæsar will  
 Answer his emptiness ! Cæsar, thou hast subdu'd  
 His judgment too.

*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

*Atten.* A messenger from Cæsar.

*Cleo.* What, no more ceremony ?—See, my women,  
 Against the blown rose may they stop their nose,  
 That kneel'd unto the buds.—Admit him, sir.

[*Exit ATTENDANT.*

*Enter THYREUS.*

*Cleo.* Cæsar's will ?

*Thyr.* Hear it apart.

*Cleo.* None but friends ; say on boldly.

*Thyr.* So, haply, are they friends to Antony.

*Enob.* He needs as many, sir, as Cæsar has ;  
 Or needs not us. If Cæsar please, our master  
 Will leap to be his friend : Or, as you know,  
 Whose he is, we are ; and that is, Cæsar's.

*Thyr.* So.—

Thus then, thou most renown'd ; Cæsar entreats,  
 Not to consider in what case thou stand'st  
 Further than he is Cæsar.

*Cleo.* Go on : Right royal.

*Thyr.* He knows, that you embrace not Antony  
 As you did love, but as you fear'd him.

*Cleo.* O !

*Thyr.* The scars upon your honour, therefore, he  
 Does pity, as constrained blemishes,  
 Not as deserv'd.

*Cleo.* He is a god, and knows  
 What is most right : Mine honour was not yielded  
 But conquered merely.

*Enob.* To be sure of that,  
I will ask Antony.

[*Exit ENOBARBUS.*

*Thyr.* Shall I say to Cæsar  
What you require of him ? for he partly begs  
To be desir'd to give. It much would please him,  
That of his fortunes you should make a staff  
To lean upon : but it would warm his spirits,  
To hear from me you had left Antony,  
And put yourself under his shroud, the great,  
The universal landlord.

*Cleo.* What's your name ?

*Thyr.* My name is Thyreus.

*Cleo.* Most kind messenger,  
Say to great Cæsar this, in deputation  
I kiss his conquering hand : tell him, I am prompt  
To lay my crown at his feet, and there to kneel :  
Tell him, from his all-obeying breath I hear  
The doom of Egypt.

*Thyr.* "Tis your noblest course.  
Wisdom and fortune combatting together,  
If that the former dare but what it can,  
No chance may shake it. Give me grace to lay  
My duty on your hand.

*Cleo.* Your Cæsar's father oft, [Giving her Hand.  
When he hath mus'd of taking kingdoms in,  
Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,  
As it rain'd kisses.

Enter ENOBARBUS, with ANTONY.

*Ant.* Favours, by Jove that thunders !—  
What art thou, fellow ?

*Thyr.* One, that but performs  
The bidding of the fullest man, and worthiest  
To have command obey'd.

*Enob.* You will be whipp'd.

*Ant.* Approach, there ! Ah, you kite !—Now gods  
and devils !  
Authority melts from me of late : when I cry'd, ho !

Like boys unto a muss, kings would stand forth,  
And cry, *Your will?*—Have you no ears? I am

*Enter ATTENDANTS.*

Antony yet. Take hence this Jack, and whip him.  
Moon and stars!

Whip him;—Wer't twenty of the greatest tributaries  
That do acknowledge Cæsar, should I find them  
So saucy with the hand of she here, (What's her name,  
Since she was Cleopatra?)—Whip him, fellows,  
Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face,  
And whine aloud for mercy: Take him hence.

*Thyr.* Mark Antony—

*Ant.* Tug him away: being whipp'd,  
Bring him again.—This Jack of Cæsar's, shall  
Bear us an errand to him.

[*Exeunt ATTENDANTS, with THYREUS.*]

You were half blasted ere I knew you:—Ha!

Have I my pillow left unpress'd in Rome,  
To be abus'd

By one that looks on feeders?

*Cleo.* Good my lord—

*Ant.* You have been a bogler ever:  
But when we in our viciousness grow hard,  
(O, misery on't!) the wise gods seal our eyes  
In our own filth; drop our clear judgments; make  
us

Adore our errors; laugh at us, while we strut  
To our confusion.

*Cleo.* Oh! is't come to this?

*Ant.* I found you as a morsel, cold upon  
Dead Cæsar's trencher: nay, you were a fragment  
Of Cneius Pompey's; besides what hotter hours,  
Unregister'd in vulgar fame, you have  
Luxuriously pick'd out: For, I am sure,  
Though you can guess what temperance should be,  
You know not what it is.

*Cleo.* Wherfore is this?

*Ant.* To let a fellow that will take rewards,  
And say, God quit you! be familiar with  
My playfellow, your hand; this kingly seal,

*Enter ATTENDANTS, with THYREUS.*

And plighter of high hearts!—O, is he whipp'd?

*1 Atten.* Soundly, my lord.

*Ant.* Cry'd he? and begg'd he pardon?

*1 Atten.* He did ask favour.

*Ant.* If that thy father live, let him repent  
Thou wast not made his daughter; and be thou sorry  
To follow Cæsar in his triumph, since  
Thou hast been whipp'd for following him: hence-  
forth,

The white hand of a lady fever thee,  
Shake thou to look on't. Get thee back to Cæsar,  
Tell him thy entertainment: Look, thou say,  
He makes me angry with him: for he seems  
Proud and disdainful; harping on what I am,  
Not what he knew I was: He makes me angry;  
And at this time most easy 'tis to do't;  
When my good stars, that were my former guides,  
Have empty left their orbs, and shot their fires  
Into the abysm of hell. If he mislike  
My speech, and what is done; tell him, he has  
Hipparchus, my enfranchised bondman, whom  
He may at pleasure whip, or hang, or torture,  
As he shall like, to quit me: Urge it thou;  
Hence with thy stripes, be gone.     [*Exit THYREUS.*

*Cleo.* Have you done yet?

*Ant.* Alack, our terrene moon  
Is now eclips'd; and it portends alone  
The fall of Antony!

*Cleo.* I must stay his time.     [*To her WOMEN.*

*Ant.* To flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes  
With one that ties his points?

*Cleo.* Not know me yet?

*Ant.* Cold-hearted toward me?

*Cleo.* Ah, dear, if I be so,  
 From my cold heart let Heaven engender hail,  
 And poison it in the source ; and the first stone  
 Drop in my neck : as it determines, so  
 Dissolve my life ! The next Cæsarian smite !  
 Till by degrees, the memory of my womb,  
 Together with my brave Egyptians all,  
 By the discandying of this pelleted storm,  
 Lie graveless ; till the flies and gnats of Nile  
 Have bury'd them for prey !

*Ant.* I am satisfy'd.

Cæsar sits down in Alexandria ; where  
 I will oppose his fate. Our force by land  
 Hath nobly held ; our sever'd navy too  
 Have knit again, and fleet, threat'ning most sea-like—  
 Where hast thou been, my heart ?—Dost thou hear,  
 lady ?

If from the field I shall return once more  
 To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood ;  
 I and my sword will earn our chronicle ;  
 There is hope in it yet.

*Cleo.* That's my brave lord !

*Ant.* I will be treble sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,  
 And fight maliciously : for when mine hours  
 Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives  
 Of me for jests ; but now, I'll set my teeth,  
 And send to darkness all that stop me. Come,  
 Let's have one other gaudy night : call to me  
 All my sad captains, fill our bowls ; once more  
 Let's mock the midnight bell.

*Cleo.* It is my birth day :  
 I had thought, to have held it poor ; but, since my  
 lord

Is Antony again, I will be Cleopatra.

*Ant.* We'll yet do well.

*Cleo.* Call all his noble captains to my lord.

*Ant.* Do so, we'll speak to them ; and to-night I'll  
 force

The wine peep through their scars.—Come on, my queen;  
There's sap in't yet. The next time I do fight,  
I'll make death love me; for I will contend  
Even with his pestilent scythe.

[*Exeunt ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and ATTENDANTS.*]

*Enob.* Now he'll outstare the lightning. To be furious,  
Is, to be frightened out of fear: in that mood,  
The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still,  
A diminution in our captain's brain,  
Restores his heart: when valour preys on reason,  
It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek  
Some way to leave him. [*Exit.*]

---

## ACT THE FOURTH.

### SCENE I.

*The same.—Another Room.*

*Enter ANTONY and CLEOPATRA; CHARMIAN, IRAS, and Others, attending.*

*Ant.* Eros! mine armour, Eros!

*Cleo.* Sleep a little.

*Ant.* No, my chuck.—Eros, come; mine armour,  
Eros!

*Enter Eros, with Armour.*

Come, my good fellow, put thine iron on :—  
If fortune be not ours to-day, it is  
Because we brave her.—Come. [EROS arms him.

*Cleo.* Nay, I'll help too.

*Ant.* What's this for? Ah, let be, let be! thou art  
The armourer of my heart: False, false; this, this.

*Cleo.* Sooth, la, I'll help: Thus it must be.

*Ant.* Well, well;  
We shall thrive now.—Seest thou, my good fellow?  
Go, put on thy defences.

*Eros.* Briefly, sir.

*Cleo.* Is not this buckled well?

*Ant.* O, rarely, rarely:

He that unbuckles this, till we do please  
To doff't for our repose, shall hear a storm.—  
Thou fumblest, Eros; and my queen's a 'squire  
More tight at this, than thou: Despatch.—O love,  
That thou couldst see my wars to-day, and knew'st  
The royal occupation! thou shouldst see

*Enter an OFFICER, armed.*

A workman in't.—Good morrow to thee; welcome;  
Thou look'st like him that knows a warlike charge:  
To business that we love, we rise betime,  
And go to't with delight.

*1 Off.* A thousand, sir.

Early thought be, have on their riveted trim,  
[Shouts within—Trumpets.

And at the port expect you.

*Enter Other OFFICERS, SOLDIERS, &c.*

*2 Off.* The morn is fair.—Good morrow, general.

*All.* Good morrow, general.

*Ant.* 'Tis well blown, lads.

This morning, like the spirit of a youth,  
That means to be of note, begins betimes.—

So, so ; come, give me that : this way ; well said.  
 Fare thee well, dame, whate'er becomes of me :  
 This is a soldier's kiss : rebukable,  
 And worthy shameful check it were, to stand  
 On more mechanic compliment ; I'll leave thee  
 Now, like a man of steel.—You, that will fight,  
 Follow me close ; I'll bring you to't.—Adieu.

[*Ereunt EROS, ANTONY, OFFICERS, and SOLDIERS.*

*Char.* Please you, retire into your chamber.

*Cleo.* Lead me.

He goes forth gallantly. That he and Cæsar might  
 Determine this great war in single fight !

Then, Antony—But now—Well, on. [*Ereunt.*

#### SCENE II.

*Under the Walls of Alexandria.*

*ANTONY's Camp.—Trumpets.*

*Enter ANTONY and EROS; DIOMEDE meeting them.*

*Diom.* The gods make this a happy day to Antony !

*Ant.* 'Would thou, and those thy scars, had once  
 prevail'd

To make me fight at land !

*Diom.* Hadst thou done so,  
 The kings, that have revolted, and the soldier,  
 That has this morning left thee, would have still  
 Follow'd thy heels.

*Ant.* Who's gone this morning ?

*Diom.* Who ?  
 One ever near thee : Call for Enobarbus,

He shall not hear thee; or, from Cæsar's camp  
Say, I am none of thine.

*Ant.* What say'st thou?

*Diom.* Sir,

He is with Cæsar.

*Eros.* Sir, his chests and treasure  
He has not with him.

*Ant.* Is he gone?

*Diom.* Most certain.

*Ant.* Go, Eros, send his treasure after; do it,  
Detain no jot of it, I charge thee: write to him  
(I will subscribe) gentle adieus, and greetings:  
Say, that I wish he never find more cause  
To change a master.—Oh, my fortunes have  
Corrupted honest men.—Despatch.—O Enobarbus!

[*Exeunt.*

### SCENE III.

*Before Alexandria.*

CÆSAR'S Camp.—Flourish.

*Enter CÆSAR, with AGRIPPA, ENOBARBUS, and Others.*

*Oct.* Go forth, Agrippa, and begin the fight:  
Our will is, Antony be took alive;  
Make it so known.

*Agrip.* Cæsar, I shall. [Exit AGRIPPA.

*Oct.* The time of universal peace is near:  
Prove this a prosperous day, the three-nook'd world  
Shall bear the olive freely.

*Enter an OFFICER.*

*Off.* Antony  
Is come into the field.

*Oct.* Go, charge Agrippa  
Plant those that have revolted in the van ;  
That Antony may seem to spend his fury  
Upon himself.

[*Exeunt CÆSAR and Train.*]

*Enob.* Alexas did revolt : he went to Jewry, on  
Affairs of Antony ; there did persuade  
Great Herod to incline himself to Cæsar,  
And leave his master Antony : for this pains,  
Cæsar hath hang'd him. Canidius, and the rest  
That fell away, have entertainment, but  
No honourable trust. I have done ill ;  
Of which I do accuse myself so sorely,  
That I will enjoy no more.

*Enter a SOLDIER.*

*Sold.* Enobarbus, Antony  
Hath after thee sent all thy treasure, with  
His bounty overplus : The messenger  
Came on my guard ; and at thy tent is now,  
Unloading of his mules.

*Enob.* I give it you.

*Sold.* I mock not, Enobarbus,  
I tell you true : Best you see safe the bringer  
Out of the host ; I must attend mine office,  
Or would have done't myself. Your emperor  
Continues still a Jove. [Exit SOLDIER.]

*Enob.* I am alone the villain of the earth,  
And feel I am so most. O Antony,  
Thou mine of bounty, how wouldest thou have pay'd  
My better service, when my turpitude  
Thou dost so crown with gold ! This bows my heart :  
If swift thought break it not, a swifter mean  
Shall outstrike thought ; but thought will do't, I feel.

I fight against thee ! no : I will go seek  
 Some ditch, wherein to die ; the foul'st best fits  
 My latter part of life. [Exit.

## SCENE IV.

*Gates of Alexandria.*

*Enter ANTONY, marching; DIOMEDE and FORCES.*

*Ant.* We have beat him to his camp ;—Run one before,

And let the queen know of our guests :—To-morrow,  
 Before the sun shall see us, we'll spill the blood  
 That has to-day escap'd. I thank you all ;  
 For doughty-handed are you ; and have fought,  
 Not as you serv'd the cause, but as't had been  
 Each man's like mine ; you have all shown you Hec-  
 tors.

Enter the city, clip your wives, your friends,  
 Tell them your feats ; whilst they with joyful tears  
 Wash the congealment from your wounds, and kiss  
 The honour'd gashes whole.—Give me thy hand ;

[To DIOMEDE.

*Enter CLEOPATRA, attended.*

To this great fairy I'll commend thy acts,  
 Make her thanks bless thee.—O thou day o' th' world,  
 Chain mine arm'd neck ; leap thou, attire and all,  
 Through proof of harness to my heart, and there  
 Ride on the panis triumphing.

*Cleo.* Lord of lords,  
 O infinite virtue, com'st thou smiling from  
 The world's great snare uncaught ?

*Ant.* My nightingale,  
 We have beat them to their beds. What, girl?  
     though grey  
 Do something mingle with our brown; yet have we  
 A brain that nourishes our nerves, and can  
 Get goal for goal of youth. Behold this man,  
 Commend unto his lips thy favouring hand;—  
 Kiss it, my warrior:—he hath fought to-day,  
 As if a god, in hate of mankind, had  
 Destroy'd in such a shape.

*Cleo.* I'll give thee, friend,  
 An armour all of gold; it was a king's.

*Ant.* He has deserv'd it, were it carbuncled  
 Like holy Phœbus' car.—Give me thy hand;—  
 Through Alexandria make a jolly march;  
 Bear our hack'd targets like the men that owe them:  
 Had our great palace the capacity  
 To camp this host, we all would sup together;  
 And drink carouses to the next day's fate,  
 Which promises royal peril.—Trumpeters,  
 With brazen din blast you the city's ear;  
 Make mingle with our rattling tabourines;  
 That heaven and earth may strike their sounds together,  
 Applauding our approach.      [*Flourish.—Exeunt.*]

## SCENE V.

*Hills without the City.*

*Enter ANTONY, and DIOMEDE, with FORCES,*  
*marching.*

*Ant.* Their preparation is to-day for sea;  
 We please them not by land.

*Diom.* For both, my lord.

*Ant.* I would, they'd fight i'the fire, or i'the air;  
We'd fight there too. But this it is: Our foot,  
Upon the hills adjoining to the city,  
Shall stay with us: order for sea is given;  
They have put forth the haven: Hie we on,  
Where their appointment we may best discover,  
And look on their endeavour. [Exeunt.

*Enter CÆSAR and his FORCES, marching.*

*Oct.* But being charg'd, we will be still by land,  
Which, as I tak't, we shall; for his best force  
Is forth to man his gallies. To the vales.  
And hold our best advantage. [Exeunt.

*Enter ANTONY and DIOMEDE.*

*Ant.* Yet they're not join'd: Where yonder pine  
does stand,  
I shall discover all: I'll bring thee word  
Straight, how 'tis like to go. [Exit.

*Diom.* Swallows have built  
In Cleopatra's sails, their nests: the augurers  
Say, they know not, they cannot tell; look grimly,  
And dare not speak their knowledge. Antony  
Is valiant, and dejected; and, by starts,  
His freited fortunes give him hope, and fear,  
Of what he has, and has not. [Shouts afar off.

*Enter ANTONY, hastily.*

*Ant.* All is lost;  
This foul Egyptian hath betrayed me:  
My fleet hath yielded to the foe; and yonder  
They cast their caps up, and carouse together  
Like friends long lost.—Triple-turn'd whore! 'tis thou  
Hast sold me to this novice; and my heart  
Makes only wars on thee.—Bid them all fly;  
For when I am reveng'd upon my charm,

I have done all ; Bid them all fly, be gone !

[*Exit DIOMEDE,*

O sun, thy uprise shall I see no more :  
 Fortune and Antony part here ; even here  
 Do we shake hands. All come to this ? The hearts  
 That spaniel'd me at heels, to whom I gave  
 Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets  
 On blossoming Cæsar ; and this pine is bark'd,  
 That overopp'd them all. Betray'd I am :—  
 (O this false soil of Egypt !) This grave charm,—  
 Whose eye beck'd forth my wars, and call'd them  
 home ;  
 Whose bosom was my crownet, my chief end,—  
 Like a true gipsy, hath, at fast and loose,  
 Beguil'd me to the very heart of loss.—

*Enter CLEOPATRA.*

What, Eros ! Eros !—Ah, thou spell ! Avaunt !

*Cleo.* Why is my lord enrag'd against his love ?

*Ant.* Vanish ! or I shall give thee thy deserving,  
 And blemish Cæsar's triumph. Let him take thee,  
 And hoist thee up to the shouting plebeians :  
 Follow his chariot, like the greatest spot  
 Of all thy sex ; most monster-like, be shewn  
 For poor'st diminutives, for doits ; and let  
 Patient Octavia plough thy visage up  
 With her prepared nails. [*Exit CLEO.*] 'Tis well  
 thou'rt gone,—

If it be well to live ; But better 'twere,  
 Thou fell'st into my fury ; for one death  
 Might have prevented many.—Eros, ho !—  
 The shirt of Nessus is upon me : Teach me,  
 Alcides, thou mine ancestor, thy rage :  
 Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o'the moon ;  
 And, with those hands that grasp'd the heaviest club,  
 Subdue my. worthiest self. The witch shall die ;  
 To the Roman boy she hath sold me, and I fall  
 Under this plot : she dies for't—Eros, ho ! [*Exit.*

## SCENE VI.

*Alexandria.**A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.*

*Cleo.* Help me, my women ! O, he is more mad  
Than Telamon for his shield ! the boar of Thessaly  
Was never so imbold.

*Char.* To the monument ;  
There lock yourself and send him word, you are dead.  
The soul and body rive not more in parting,  
Than greatness going off.

*Cleo.* To the monument :—  
Mardian, go tell him I have slain myself ;  
Say, that the last I spoke, was—Antony,  
And word it, pr'ythee, piteously : Hence, Mardian ;  
And bring me how he takes my death.—To the monu-  
ment !

## SCENE VII.

*The same.—Another Room.*

*Enter ANTONY and EROS.*

*Ant.* Eros, thou yet behold'st me ?

*Eros.* Ay, noble lord.

*Ant.* Sometime, we see a cloud that's dragonish ;

A vapour, sometime, like a bear, or lion,  
 A tower'd citadel, a pendant rock,  
 A forked mountain, or blue promontory  
 With trees upon't, that nod unto the wind,  
 And mock our eyes with air: Thou hast seen these  
 signs;

They are black vesper's pageants.

*Eros.* Ay, my lord.

*Ant.* That, which is now a horse, even with a  
 thought  
 The rack dislimns; and makes it indistinct,  
 As water is in water.

*Eros.* It does, my lord.

*Ant.* My good knave, Eros, now thy captain is  
 Even such a body: Here I am, Antony;  
 Yet cannot hold this visible shape, my knave.  
 I made these wars for Egypt: and the queen,—  
 Whose heart, I thought I had, for she had mine;  
 Which, whilst it was mine, had annex'd unto't  
 A million more, now lost,—she, Eros, has  
 Pack'd card with Cæsar, and false-play'd my glory  
 Unto an enemy's triumph.  
 Nay, weep not, gentle Eros; there is left us  
 Ourselves to end ourselves.—O, thy vile lady!

*Enter MARDIAN.*

She has robb'd me of my sword.

*Mar.* No, Antony;  
 My mistress lov'd thee, and her fortunes mingled  
 With thine entirely.

*Ant.* Hence, saucy eunuch; peace;  
 She hath betray'd me, and shall die the death.

*Mar.* Death of one person can be paid but once;  
 And that she hath discharg'd: What thou wouldest do,  
 Is done unto thy hand; the last she spake  
 Was, Antony! most noble Antony!  
 Then in the midst a tearing groan did break  
 The name of Antony; it was divided

Between her heart and lips: she render'd life,  
Thy name so bury'd in her.

*Ant.* Dead then?

*Mar.* Dead.

*Ant.* Unarm me, Eros; the long day's task is  
done,

And we must sleep:—That thou depart'st hence safe,  
Does pay thy labour richly; Go.—[Exit MAR.]

Pluck off;—

The seven-fold shield of Ajax cannot keep  
The battery from my heart. O, cleave, my sides!  
Heart, once be stronger than thy continent,  
Crack thy frail case!—Apace, Eros, apace.—  
No more a soldier: Bruised pieces, go;  
You have been nobly borne.—From me a while.

[Exit EROS.

I will o'ertake thee, Cleopatra, and  
Weep for my pardon. So it must be, for now  
All length is torture; since the torch is out,  
Lie down, and stray no farther: Now all labour  
Mars what it does; yea, very force entangles  
Itself with strength: Seal then, and all is done.—  
Eros!—I come, my queen:—Eros!—Stay for me:  
Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand;  
And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze:  
Dido and her Æneas shall want troops,  
And all the haunt be ours.—Come, Eros, Eros.

Enter EROS.

*Eros.* What would my lord?

*Ant.* Since Cleopatra dy'd,

I have liv'd in such dishonour, that the gods  
Detest my baseness. I, that with my sword  
Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back  
With ships made cities, condemn myself, to lack  
The courage of a woman; less noble-minded  
Than she, which by her death, our Cæsar tells,  
*I am conqueror of myself.* Thou art sworn, Eros,

That, when the exigent should come, (which now  
Is come, indeed) when I should see behind me  
The inevitable prosecution of  
Disgrace and horror, that, on my command,  
Thou then wouldest kill me: do't, the time is come:  
Thou strik'st not me, 'tis Cæsar thou defeat'st.  
Put colour in thy cheek.

*Eros.* The gods withhold me !  
Shall I do that, which all the Parthian darts,  
Though enemy, lost aim, and could not ?

*Ant.* Eros,  
Wouldst thou be window'd in great Rome, and see  
Thy master thus with pleach'd arms, bending down  
His corrigible neck, his face subdu'd  
To penetrative shame; whilst the wheel'd seat  
Of fortunate Cæsar, drawn before him, branded  
His baseness that ensu'd ?

*Eros.* I would not see't.

*Ant.* Come, then; for with a wound I must be  
cur'd.

Draw that thy honest sword, which thou hast worn  
Most useful for thy country.

*Eros.* O sir, pardon me.

*Ant.* When I did make thee free, swor'st thou not  
then

To do this when I bade thee ? Do it at once;  
Or thy precedent services are all  
But accidents unpurpos'd. Draw, and come.

*Eros.* Turn from me then that noble countenance,  
Wherein the worship of the whole world lies.

*Ant.* Lo thee. [Turning away his Face.]

*Eros.* My sword is drawn.

*Ant.* Then let it do at once  
The thing why thou hast drawn it.

*Eros.* My dear master,  
My captain, and my emperor, let me say,  
Before I strike this bloody stroke, farewell.

*Ant.* 'Tis said, man ; and farewell.

*Eros.* Farewell, great chief.

Shall I strike now?

*Ant.* Now, *Eros.*

*Eros.* Why, there then: [Falling on his Sword.]

Thus I do escape the sorrow  
Of Antony's death. [Dies.]

*Ant.* Thrice nobler than myself!

Thou teachest me, O valiant *Eros*, what  
I should, and thou couldst not. My queen and *Eros*  
Have, by their brave instruction, got upon me  
A nobleness in record: But I will be  
A bridegroom in my death, and run into't  
As to a lover's bed. Come, then; [Taking *Eros'*  
*Sword.*] and, *Eros*,

Thy master dies thy scholar; to do thus

[Running on it.]

I learnt of thee. How! not yet dead? not dead?

*Enter GUARD and DERCIETAS.*

The guard? how!--O despatch me.

1 *Guard.* What's the noise?

*Ant.* I have done my work ill, friends; O, make  
an end

Of what I have begun.

2 *Guard.* The star is fallen.

1 *Guard.* And time is at his period.

*All.* Alas, and woe!

*Ant.* Let him, that loves me, strike me dead.

1 *Guard.* Not I.

2 *Guard.* Nor I.

3 *Guard.* Nor any one. [Exeunt GUARD.]

*Der.* Thy death and fortunes bid thy followers fly.  
This sword but shown to Cæsar, with this tidings,  
Shall enter me with him.

*Enter DIOMEDE.*

*Diom.* Where's Antony?

*Der.* There, Diomedes, there.

*Diom.* Lives he?—Wilt thou not answer, man?

[*Exit DERCETAS, with the Sword.*

*Ant.* Art thou there, Diomede? Draw thy sword,  
and give me

Sufficing strokes for death.

*Diom.* Most absolute lord,  
The empress Cleopatra sent me to thee?

*Ant.* When did she send thee?

*Diom.* Now, my lord.

*Ant.* Where is she?

*Diom.* Lock'd in her monument. She had a pro-  
phesying fear

Of what hath come to pass: for when she saw  
(Which never shall be found) you did suspect  
She had dispos'd with Cæsar, and that your rage  
Would not be purg'd, she sent you word she was  
dead;

But, fearing since how it might work, hath sent  
Me to proclaim the truth; and I am come,  
I dread, too late.

*Ant.* Too late, good Diomede. Call my guard, I  
pr'ythee.

*Diom.* What ho, the emperor's guard! The guard,  
what ho!

*Enter some of the GUARD.*

Come, your lord calls.

*Ant.* Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra  
bides;

'Tis the last service that I shall command you.

1 *Guard.* Woe are we, sir, you may not live to  
wear

All your true followers out.

*All.* Most heavy day!

*Ant.* Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp  
fate,

To grace it with your sorrows: bid that welcome

Which comes to punish us, and we punish it  
 Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up:  
 I have led you oft: carry me now, good friends,  
 And have my thanks for all.

[*Exeunt, bearing ANTONY.*

## SCENE VIII.

*The same.—A Monument.*

*Enter, at a Window above, CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN,  
 and IRAS.*

*Cleo.* O Charmian, I will never go from hence.

*Char.* Be comforted, dear madam.

*Cleo.* No, I will not:

All strange and terrible events are welcome,  
 But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow,  
 Proportioned to our cause, must be as great

*Enter DIOMEDE.*

As that which makes it.—How now? is he dead?

*Diom.* His death's upon him, but not dead. Look  
 out

O'the other side your monument.—But see,  
 His guard have brought him hither.

*Enter ANTONY, borne by the Guard.*

*Cleo.* O sun, sun,

Burn the great sphere thou mov'st in! darkling stand  
 The varying shore o'the world!—O Antony,  
 Antony, Antony!—Charmian, help; help, Iras;  
 Help, friends below; let's draw him hither.

*Ant.* Peace:

Not Cæsar's valour hath o'er-thrown Antony,  
But Antony's hath triumphed on itself.

*Cleo.* So it should be, that none but Antony  
Should conquer Antony; but woe 'tis so.

*Ant.* I am dying, Egypt, dying; only yet  
I here importune death awhile, until  
Of many thousand kisses, the poor last  
I lay upon thy lips:—Come down.

*Cleo.* I dare not,  
(Dear, dear, my lord, your pardon that I dare not)  
Lest I be taken: Not the imperious show  
Of the full-fortun'd Cæsar ever shall  
Be broocht with me: if knives, drugs, serpents, have  
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe:  
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes,  
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour  
Demurring upon me. But come, come, Antony,—  
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up;—  
Assist, good friends.

[CLEOPATRA and her Women throw out certain  
Tackle, into which the People below put AN-  
TONY, and he is drawn up.

*Ant.* O, quick, or I am gone.

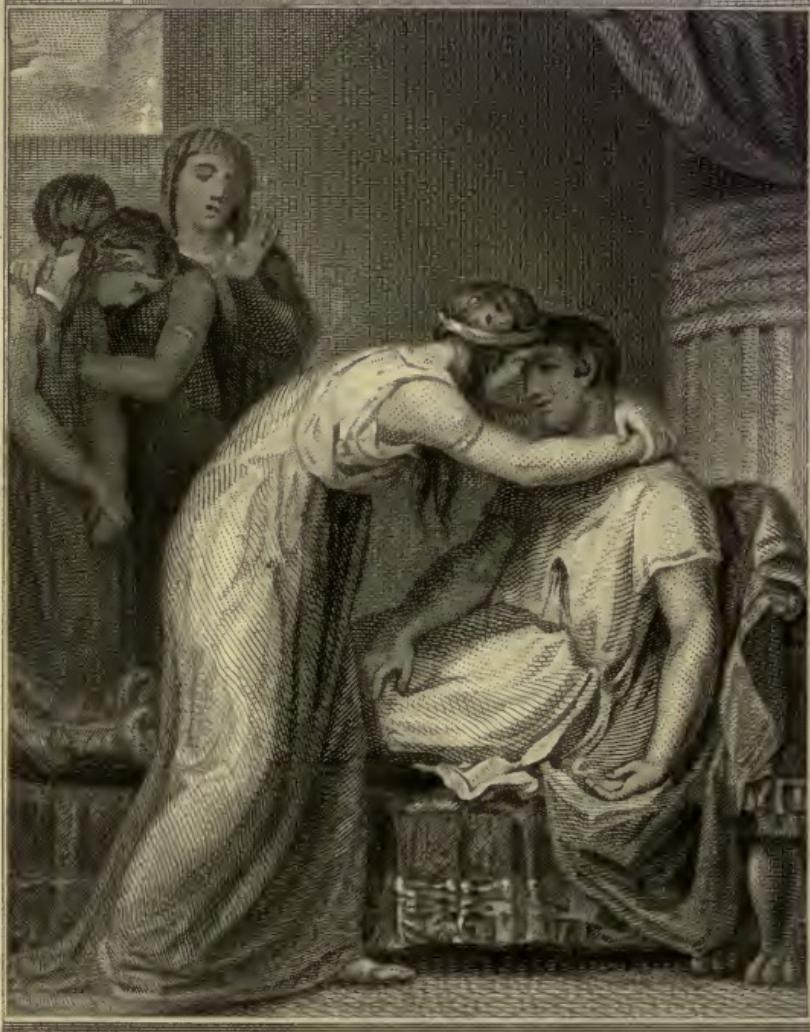
#### SCENE IX.

#### *Inside of the Monument.*

*Cleo.* Here's sport, indeed! How heavy weighs my  
lord!  
Our strength is all gone into heaviness,  
That makes the weight: Had I great Juno's power,  
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up,  
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little,—



# ANTHONY & CLEOPATRA



PAINTED BY HOWARD

PUBLISHED BY LONGMAN & CO.

ENGRAVED BY G. NOBLE

Wishers were ever fools ;—O come, come, come ;  
 And welcome, welcome die, where thou hast liv'd :  
 Quicken with kissing ; had my lips that power,  
 Thus would I wear them out.

*All.* A heavy sight !

*Ant.* I am dying, Egypt, dying :  
 Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.

*Cleo.* No, let me speak ; and let me rail so high,  
 That the false huswife fortune break her wheel,  
 Provok'd by my offence.

*Ant.* One word, sweet queen ;  
 Of Cæsar seek your honour, with your safety. O !

*Cleo.* They do not go together.

*Ant.* Gentle, hear me :  
 None about Cæsar trust but Proculeius.

*Cleo.* My resolution, and my hands, I'll trust ;  
 None about Cæsar.

*Ant.* The miserable change now at my end  
 Lament nor sorrow at ; but please your thoughts  
 In feeding them with those my former fortunes,  
 Wherein I liv'd ; the greatest prince o' the world,  
 The noblest : and do now not basely die,  
 Not cowardly put off my helmet to  
 My countryman ; a Roman by a Roman  
 Valiantly vanquished. Now my spirit is going,  
 I can no more.

[*Sinks.*

*Cleo.* Noblest of men, woo't die ?  
 Hast thou no care of me ? shall I abide  
 In this dull world, which in thy absence is  
 No better than a sty ?—O, see, my women,

[*ANTONY dies.*

The crown o' the earth doth melt :—My lord !—  
 Oh ! wither'd is the garland of the war,  
 The soldier's pole is fall'n ; young boys and girls,  
 Are level now with men : the odds is gone,  
 And there is nothing left remarkable  
 Beneath the visiting moon.

*Char.* O, quietness, lady. [*CLEOPATRA swoons.*

*Iras.* She is dead too, our sovereign.

*Char.* Lady—

*Iras.* Madam—

*Char.* O madam, madam, madam !

*Iras.* Royal Egypt !

Empress !

*Char.* Peace, peace, *Iras.* [Seeing her recover.]

*Cleo.* No more but e'en a woman ; and commanded  
By such poor passion as the maid that milks,  
And does the meanest chares. It were for me,  
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods ;  
To tell them, that this world did equal theirs,  
Till they had stol'n our jewel. All but naught :  
Patience is sottish ; and impatience does  
Become a dog that's mad. Then is it sin  
To rush into the secret house of death,  
Ere death dare come to us ?—How do you, women ?  
What, what ? good cheer ! Why, how now, Char-  
mian ?

My noble girls !—Ah, women, women ! look  
Our lamp is spent, it's out :—Good sirs, take heart ;  
We'll bury him : and then, what's brave, what's noble,  
Let's do it after the high Roman fashion,  
And make death proud to take us. Come, away :  
This case of that huge spirit now is cold.  
Ah, women, women ! come ; we have no friend  
But resolution, and the briefest end. [Exeunt.]

## ACT THE FIFTH.

## SCENE I.

*Camp before Alexandria.*

*Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, with DOLABELLA, AGRIPPA,  
MECENAS, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, and Others.*

*Oct.* Go to him, Dolabella, bid him yield;  
Being so frustrated, tell him he mocks  
The pauses that he makes.

*Dol.* Cæsar, I shall. [Exit DOLABELLA.

*Enter DERCIETAS, with ANTONY's Sword.*

*Oct.* Wherefore is that? and what art thou, that  
dar'st

Appear thus to us?

*Der.* I am call'd Dercetas;  
Mark Antony I serv'd, who best was worthy  
Best to be serv'd: whilst he stood up, and spoke,  
He was my master; and I wore my life  
To spend upon his haters: If thou please  
To take me to thee, as I was to him  
I'll be to Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,  
I yield thee up my life.

*Oct.* What is't thou say'st?

*Der.* I say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.

*Oct.* The breaking of so great a thing should make  
A greater crack in nature: the round world  
Should have shook lions into civil streets,

And citizens to their dens : The death of Antony  
Is not a single doom ; in that name lay  
A moiety of the world.

*Der.* He is dead, Cæsar ;  
Not by a public minister of justice,  
Nor by a hired knife ; but that self hand,  
Which writ his honour in the acts it did,  
Hath, with the courage which the heart did lend it,  
Splitted the heart itself. This is his sword,  
I robb'd his wound of it ; behold it stain'd  
With his most noble blood.

*Oct.* Look you sad, friends ?  
The gods rebuke me, but it is a tidings  
To wash the eyes of kings.

*Agric.* And strange it is,  
That nature must compel us to lament  
Our most persisted deeds.

*Oct.* O Antony,  
I have follow'd thee to this :—But we do launch  
Diseases in our bodies. I must perforce  
Have shown to thee such a declining day,  
Or look on thine ; we could not stall together  
In the whole world : But yet let me lament,  
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,  
That thou, my brother, my competitor  
In top of all design, my mate in empire,  
Friend and companion in the front of war,  
The arm of mine own body, and the heart  
Where mine his thoughts did kindle,—that our stars,  
Unreconciliable, should divide  
Our equalness to this.—Hear me, good friends,—

#### Enter MARDIAN.

But I will tell you at some meeter season ;  
The business of this man looks out of him,  
We'll hear him what he says.—Whence are you, sir ?

*Mar.* A poor Egyptian ; the queen, my mistress,

Confin'd in all she has, her monument,  
Of thy intents desires instruction ;  
That she preparedly may frame herself  
To the way she's forc'd to.

*Oct.* Bid her have good heart ;  
She soon shall know of us, by some of ours,  
How honourably and how kindly we  
Determin'd for her ; for Cæsar cannot live  
To be ungentle.

*Mar.* So the gods preserve thee ! [Exit.

*Oct.* Come hither, Proculeius ; Go, and say  
We purpose her no shame : give her what comforts  
The quality of her passion shall require ;  
Lest, in her greatness, by some mortal stroke  
She do defeat us : for her life in Rome  
Would be eternaling our triumph : Go ;  
And, with your speediest, bring us what she says,  
And how you find of her.

*Proc.* Cæsar, I shall. [Exit.

*Oct.* Gallus, go you along. [Exit GALLUS.] Where's  
Dolabella,  
To second Proculeius ?

*Agrip.* Dolabella !

*Oct.* Let him alone ; for I remember now  
How he's employ'd ; he shall in time be ready.  
Go with me to my tent : where you shall see,  
How hardly I was drawn into this war ;  
How calm and gentle I proceeded still  
In all my writings : Go with me, and see  
What I can show in this.

[Exeunt.

## SCENE II.

*Alexandria.**A Room in the Monument.**Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.*

*Cleo.* My desolation does begin to make  
A better life: 'Tis paltry to be Cæsar;  
Not being Fortune, he's but Fortune's knave,  
A minister of her will; and it is great  
To do that thing that ends all other deeds;  
Which shackles accidents, and bolts up change;  
Which sleeps, and never palates more the dung,  
The beggar's nurse and Cæsar's.

*PROCULEIUS and GALLUS, with SOLDIERS,*  
*at the Door of the Monument, without.*

*Proc.* Cæsar sends greeting to the Queen of Egypt;  
And bids thee study on what fair demands  
Thou mean'st to have him grant thee.

*Cleo.* What's thy name?

*Proc.* My name is Proculeius.

*Cleo.* Antony

Did tell me of you, bade me trust you; but  
I do not greatly care to be deceiv'd,  
That have no use for trusting. If your master  
Would have a queen his beggar, you must tell him,  
That majesty, to keep decorum, must  
No less beg than a kingdom: if he please  
To give me conquer'd Egypt for my son,  
He gives me so much of my own, as I  
Will kneel to him with thanks.

*Proc.* Be of good cheer;  
 You are fallen into a princely hand, fear nothing:  
 Make your full reference freely to my lord,  
 Who is so full of grace, that it flows over  
 On all that need: Let me report to him  
 Your sweet dependency; and you shall find  
 A conqueror, that will pray in aid for kindness,  
 Where he for grace is kneel'd to.

*Cleo.* Pray you, tell him  
 I am his fortune's vassal, and I send him  
 The greatness he has got. I hourly learn  
 A doctrine of obedience; and would gladly  
 Look him i' the face.

*Proc.* This I'll report, dear lady.  
 Have comfort; for, I know, your plight is pity'd  
 Of him that caus'd it. Fare you well.

*Enter into the Monument, from behind, PROCULEIUS  
 and SOLDIERS, hastily.*

*Iras.* O, royal queen!

*Char.* O Cleopatra! thou art taken, queen!

*Cleo.* Quick, quick, good hands.

[*Drawing a Dagger.*

*Proc.* Hold, worthy lady, hold: [*Staying her.*  
 Do not yourself such wrong; who are in this  
 Reliev'd, but not betray'd.

*Cleo.* What, of death too,  
 That rids our dogs of languish?

*Proc.* Cleopatra,  
 Do not abuse my master's bounty, by  
 The undoing of yourself: let the world see  
 His nobleness well acted, which your death  
 Will never let come forth.

*Cleo.* Where art thou, death?  
 Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen  
 Worth many babes and beggars!

*Proc.* O, temperance, lady.

*Cleo.* Sir, I will eat no meat; I'll not drink, sir:

If idle talk will once be necessary,  
 I'll not speak neither; this mortal house I'll ruin,  
 Do Cæsar what he can. Know, sir, that I  
 Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court;  
 Nor once be chastis'd with the sober eye  
 Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up,  
 And show me to the shouting varlety  
 Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt  
 Be gentle grave unto me; rather on Nilus' mud  
 Lay me stark naked, and let the water-flies  
 Blow me into abhorring; rather make  
 My country's high pyramides my gibbet,  
 And hang me up in chains.

*Proc.* You do extend  
 These thoughts of horror farther than you shall  
 Find cause for it in Cæsar.

*Enter DOLABELLA.*

*Dol.* Proculeius,  
 What thou hast done, thy master Cæsar knows,  
 And he hath sent for thee: as for the queen,  
 I'll take her to my guard.

*Proc.* So, Dolabella,  
 It shall content me best: be gentle to her.  
 To Cæsar I will speak what you shall please,  
 If you'll employ me to him.

*Cleo.* Say, I would die.

[*Exeunt PROCULEIUS, and SOLDIERS.*

*Dol.* Most noble empress, you have heard of me?

*Cleo.* I cannot tell.

*Dol.* Assuredly you have.

*Cleo.* No matter, sir, what I have heard, or known.  
 You laugh, when boys, or women, tell their dreams;  
 Is't not your trick?

*Dol.* I understand not, madam.

*Cleo.* I dreamt there was an Emperor Antony!—  
 Oh! such another sleep! that I might see  
 But such another man!

*Dol.* If it might please you,—

*Cleo.* His face was as the heavens: and therein  
stuck

A sun and moon; which kept their course, and  
lighted

The little O o'the earth.

*Dol.* Most sovereign creature,—

*Cleo.* His legs bestrid the ocean; his rear'd arm  
Crested the world: his voice was property'd  
As all the tuned spheres, when that to friends;  
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb,  
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,  
There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas,  
That grew the more by reaping: His delights  
Were dolphin like; they show'd his back above  
The element they liv'd in:—In his livery.

Walk'd crowns, and crownets; realms and islands  
were

As plates dropt from his pocket.

*Dol.* Cleopatra,—

*Cleo.* Think you there was, or might be, such a man,  
As this I dreamt of.

*Dol.* Gentle madam, no.

*Cleo.* You lie, up to the hearing of the gods.  
But, if there be, or ever were, one such,  
It's past the size of dreaming: Nature wants stuff  
To vie strange forms with fancy; yet to imagine  
An Antony, were nature's piece 'gainst fancy,  
Condemning shadows quite.

*Dol.* Hear me, good madam:

Your loss is as yourself, great; and you bear it  
As answering to the weight: 'Would I might never  
O'ertake pursu'd success, but I do feel,  
By the rebound of yours, a grief that smites  
My very heart at root.

*Cleo.* I thank you, sir.

Know you, what Cæsar means to do with me?

*Dol.* I am loath to tell you what I would you knew.

*Cleo.* Nay, pray you, sir.

*Dol.* Though he be honourable,—

*Cleo.* He'll lead me in triumph?

*Dol.* Madam, he will; I know it.

*Enter CÆSAR, and Train of ROMANS, and SELEUCUS.*

*Oct.* Which is the Queen of Egypt?

*Dol.* It is the emperor, madam.

*Oct.* Arise, you shall not kneel:

I pray you, rise; rise, Egypt.

[To CLEOPATRA, raising her.

*Cleo.* Sir, the gods

Will have it thus; my master and my lord  
I must obey.

*Oct.* Take to you no hard thoughts:  
The record of what injuries you did us,  
Though written in our flesh, we shall remember  
As things but done by chance.

*Cleo.* Sole sir o'the world,

I cannot project mine own cause so well  
To make it clear; but do confess, I have  
Been laden with like frailties, which before  
Have often sham'd our sex.

*Oct.* Cleopatra, know,  
We will extenuate rather than enforce:  
If you apply yourself to our intents,  
(Which towards you are most gentle) you shall find  
A benefit in this change: but if you seek  
To lay on me a cruelty, by taking  
Antony's course, you shall bereave yourself  
Of my good purposes, and put your children  
To that destruction which I'll guard them from,  
If thereon you rely. I'll take my leave.

*Cleo.* And may through all the world: 'tis yours;  
and we

Your scutcheons, and your signs of conquest, shall  
Hang in what place you please. Here, my good lord.

*Oct.* You shall advise me in all for Cleopatra.

*Cleo.* This is the brief of money, plate, and jewels,  
I am possest of: 'tis exactly valu'd;  
Not petty things omitted.—Where's Seleucus?

*Sel.* Here, madam.

*Cleo.* This is my treasurer; let him speak, my  
lord,

Upon his peril, that I have reserv'd  
To myself nothing.—Speak the truth, Seleucus.

*Sel.* Madam,

I had rather seal my lips, than, to my peril,  
Speak that which is not.

*Cleo.* What have I kept back?

*Sel.* Enough to purchase what you have made  
known.

*Oct.* Nay, blush not, Cleopatra; I approve  
Your wisdom in the deed.

*Cleo.* See, Cæsar! O, behold,  
How pomp is follow'd! mine will now be yours;  
And, should we shift estates, yours would be mine.  
The ingratitude of this Seleucus does  
E'en make me wild:—O slave, of no more trust  
Than love that's hir'd! What, go'st thou back? thou  
shalt

Go back, I warrant thee; but I'll catch thine eyes,  
Though they had wings: Slave! soulless villain!  
dog!

O rarely base!

[*Flying at him.*

*Oct.* Good queen, let us intreat you. [*Interposing.*

*Cleo.* O Cæsar, what a wounding shame is this;  
That thou vouchsafing here to visit me,  
Doing the honour of thy lordiness  
To one so mean, that mine own servant should  
Parcel the sum of my disgraces by  
Addition of his envy! Say, good Cæsar  
That I some lady trifles have reserv'd,

Immoment toys, things of such dignity  
 As we greet modern friends withal; and say,  
 Some nobler token I have kept apart  
 For Livia, and Octavia, to induce  
 Their mediation: must I be unfolded  
 Of one that I have bred? The gods! it smites me  
 Beneath the fall I have.—Wert thou a man,  
 Thou wouldest have mercy on me.

*Oct.* Forbear, Seleucus. [Exit SELEUCUS.]

*Cleo.* Be it known, that we, the greatest, are mis-  
 thought

For things that others do; and, when we fall,  
 We answer others' merits: in our name  
 Are therefore to be pity'd.

*Oct.* Cleopatra,

Not what you have reserv'd, nor what acknowledg'd,  
 Put we i' the roll of conquest: still be it yours,  
 Bestow it at your pleasure; and believe,  
 Cæsar's no merchant, to make prize with you  
 Of things that merchants sold. Therefore be cheer'd;  
 Make not your thoughts your prisons: no, dear  
 queen;

For we intend so to dispose you, as  
 Yourself shall give us counsel. Feed, and sleep:  
 Our care and pity is so much upon you,  
 That we remain your friend; and so, adieu.

*Cleo.* My master, and my lord,—

*Oct.* Not so: Adieu.

[*Exeunt CÆSAR, DOLABELLA, and Train.*]

*Cleo.* He words me, girls, he words me, that I should  
 not

Be noble to myself: But hark thee, Charmian.

*Iras.* Finish, good lady, the bright day is done,  
 And we are for the dark.

*Cleo.* Hie thee again:  
 I have spoke already, and it is provided;  
 Go, put it to the haste.

*Char.* Madam, I will.

[*Going.*]

*Enter DOLABELLA.*

*Dol.* Where is the queen?

*Char.* Behold, sir.

[*Exit.*]

*Cleo.* Dolabella?

*Dol.* Madam, as thereto sworn by your command,  
Which my love makes religion to obey,  
I tell you this: Cæsar through Syria  
Intends his journey; and, within three days,  
You with your children will be send before:  
Make your best use of this: I have perform'd  
Your pleasure, and my promise.

*Cleo.* Dolabella,

I shall remain your debtor.

*Dol.* I your servant.

Adieu, good queen; I must attend on Cæsar.

*Cleo.* Farewell, and thanks. [*Exit DOLABELLA.*]

Now, Iras, what think'st thou?

Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shalt be shown  
In Rome, as well as I: mechanic slaves,  
With greasy aprons, rules, and hammers, shall  
Uplift us to the view; in their thick breaths,  
Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded,  
And forc'd to drink their vapour.

*Iras.* The gods forbid!

*Cleo.* Nay, 'tis most certain, Iras: Saucy lictors  
Will catch at us, like strumpets; and scald rhimers  
Ballad us out o'tune: the quick comedians  
Extemporally will stage us, and present  
Our Alexandrian revels.

*Iras.* O the good gods.

*Cleo.* Nay, this is certain.

*Iras.* I'll never see't; for, I am sure, my nails  
Are stronger than mine eyes.

*Cleo.* Why, that's the way  
To fool their preparation, and to conquer  
Their most assur'd intents.—Now, Charmian?

*Enter CHARMIAN.*

Show me, my women, like a queen; go fetch  
 My best attires;—I am again for Cydnus,  
 To meet Mark Antony:—Iras, go.  
 Now, noble Charmian, we'll despatch, indeed:  
 And when thou hast done this chare, I'll give thee  
 leave

To play till dooms-day.—Bring our crown and all.

[*Exit IRAS.*—CHARMIAN falls to adjusting  
 CLEOPATRA's Dress.—Noise within.

Wherefore's this noise?

*Enter some of the GUARD.*

1 Guard. Here is a rural fellow,  
 That will not be deny'd your highness' presence;  
 He brings you figs.

Cleo. Let him come in. [*Exeunt GUARD.*] How  
 poor an instrument  
 May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.  
 My resolution's plac'd, and I have nothing  
 Of woman in me. Now from head to foot  
 I am marble constant: now the fleeting moon  
 No planet is of mine.

*Enter GUARD, with the CLOWN.*

1 Guard. This is the man.

Cleo. Avoid and leave him. [*Exit GUARD.*]  
 Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there,  
 That kills and pains not?

Clown. Truly, I have him: but I would not be the  
 party that should desire you to touch him, for his  
 biting is immortal; those that do die of it, do seldom  
 or never recover.

Cleo. Remember'st thou any that have dy'd on't?

Clown. Very many; men and women too. I heard  
 of one of them no longer than yesterday: a very ho-  
 nest woman, but something given to lie; as a woman

should not do, but in the way of honesty : how she died of the biting of it ; what pain she felt. Truly, she makes a very good report o'the worm : But he that will believe all that they say, shall never be saved by half that they do : But this is most fallible, the worm's an odd worm.

*Cleo.* Get thee hence ; farewell.

*Clown.* I wish you all joy of the worm.

[*Setting down his Basket.*

*Cleo.* Farewell.

*Clown.* You must think this, look you, that the worm will do his kind.

*Cleo.* Ay, ay ; farewell.

*Clown.* Look you, the worm is not to be trusted, but in the keeping of wise people ; for, indeed, there is no goodness in the worm.

*Cleo.* Take thou no care ; it shall be heeded.

*Clown.* Very good : give it nothing, I pray you, for it is not worth the feeding.

*Cleo.* Well, get thee gone ; farewell.

*Clown.* Yes, forsooth : I wish you joy of the worm.

[*Exit.*

*Enter IRAS, with Robe, &c.*

*Cleo.* Give me my robe, put on my crown ; I have Immortal longings in me : Now no more The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip :— Yare, yare, good IRAS ; quick.—Methinks I hear Antony call ; I see him rouse himself To praise my noble act ; I hear him mock The luck of Cæsar, which the gods give men, To excuse their after wrath : Husband, I come :

[*Goes to a Bed, or Sofa, which she ascends ; her Women compose her on it : IRAS sets the Basket, which she has been holding upon her own Arm, by her.*

Now to that name my courage prove my title !

I am fire, and air ; my other elements  
 I give to baser life. So, have you done ?  
 Come then, and take the last warmth of my lips.  
 Farewell, kind Charmian ;—Iras, long farewell.

[Kissing them. IRAS falls.]

Have I the aspick in my lips ? Dost fall ?  
 If thou and nature can so gently part,  
 The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,  
 Which hurts, and is desir'd. Dost thou lie still ?  
 If thus thou vanishest, thou tell'st the world  
 It is not worth leave-taking.

*Char.* Dissolve, thick cloud, and rain ; that I may  
 say,

The gods themselves do weep !

*Cleo.* This proves me base :  
 If she first meet the curled Antony,  
 He'll make demand of her ; and spend that kiss,  
 Which is my heaven to have.—Come, mortal wretch,

[To the Asp ; applying it to her Breast.]  
 With thy sharp teeth this knot intrinsicate  
 Of life at once untie : poor venomous fool,

[Stirring it.]

Be angry, and despatch. O, couldst thou speak !  
 That I might hear thee call great Cæsar, ass,  
 Unpolicy'd !

*Char.* O eastern star !

*Cleo.* Peace, peace :

Dost thou not see my baby at my breast,  
 That sucks the nurse asleep ?

*Char.* O, break ! O, break !

*Cleo.* As sweet as balm, as soft as air, as gentle—  
 O Antony !—Nay, I will take thee too :—

[Applying another Asp to her Arm.]

What should I stay—

[Dies.]

Enter some of the Guard.

1 *Guard.* Where is the queen ?

*Char.* Speak softly, wake her not.

1 Guard. Cæsar hath sent—

Char. Too slow a messenger. [Applying the Asp.  
O, come apace, despatch; I partly feel thee.

1 Guard. Approach, ho! All's not well: Cæsar's  
beguil'd.

2 Guard. There's Dolabella, sent from Cæsar: call  
him.

1 Guard. What work is here!—Charmian, is this  
well done?

Char. It is well done, and fitting for a princess  
Descended of so many royal kings.

Ah, soldier!

[Dies.

### Enter DOLABELLA.

Dol. How goes it here?

2 Guard. All dead.

Dol. Cæsar, thy thoughts

Touch their effects in this: Thyself art coming  
To see perform'd the dreaded act, which thou  
So sought'st to hinder.

### Enter CÆSAR and Train.

Dol. O, sir, you are too sure an augurer;  
That you did fear, is done.

Oct. Brav'st at the last:  
She level'd at our purposes, and, being royal,  
Took her own way.—The manner of their deaths?  
I do not see them bleed.

Dol. Who was last with them?

1 Guard. A simple countryman, that brought her  
figs;

This was his basket.

Oct. Poisoned, then.

Dol. Here, on her breast,  
There is a vent of blood, and something blown:  
The like is on her arm.

1 Guard. This is an aspick's trail;

[Pointing to the Floor.

And these fig-leaves have slime upon them, such  
As the aspick leaves upon the caves of Nile.

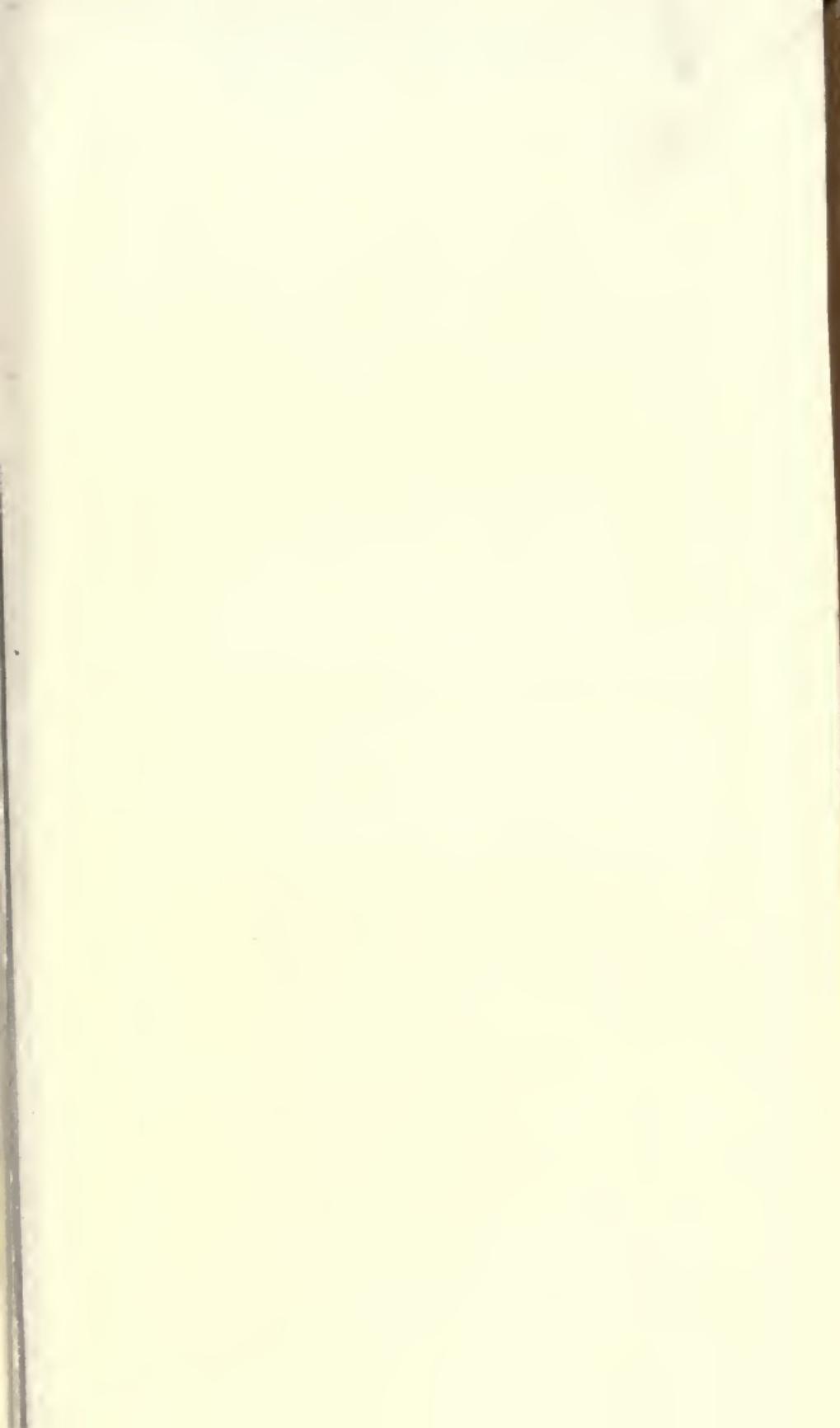
*Oct.* Most probable,  
That so she dy'd: for her physician tells me,  
She hath pursu'd conclusions infinite  
Of easy ways to die.—Take up her bed;  
And bear her women from the monument:—  
She shall be bury'd by her Antony:  
No grave upon the earth shall clip in it  
A pair so famous. High events as these  
Strike those that make them: and their story is  
No less in pity, than his glory, which  
Brought them to be lamented. Our army shall,  
In solemn show, attend this funeral;  
And then to Rome. Come, Dolabella, see  
High order in this great solemnity.

{*Exeunt.*}

THE END.

2427 4

0





PR            Inchbald, Elizabeth (Simpson)  
1243        (ed.)  
I5            The British theatre  
v.4

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY**

---

